All Right!

3 B VMBO-GT Engels Antwoordenboek

MAX





All Right!

3 VMBO-GT Deel B

Engels

Auteurs en eindredactie

Nynke Bottinga Ellis de Bresser Chantal Kerstens Anouk de Kok Joke Noordegraaf Marjo Reijnen Eline Spanjaart



www.allright-malmberg.nl Malmberg, 's-Hertogenbosch

Aan de slag met All Right!

Waarom Engels?

Engels is meer dan alleen de taal leren. Het helpt je de wereld verder te ontdekken. In *All right!* nemen we je mee op reis naar allerlei landen waar Engels gesproken wordt. Door verschillende thema's en opdrachten heen leer je niet alleen de taal, maar maak je ook kennis met het land en de cultuur.





Werk in je boek én online!

Je docent kiest wat je online doet (met laptop, tablet of telefoon) en wat in je boek.

Elke unit bestaat uit zes lessen. Naast de vier vaardigheidslessen *listening*, *speaking*, *reading* en *writing* zijn er nog twee bijzondere lessen. Ontdek de leukste verhalen van over de hele wereld in *Literature* en leer over bijzondere gewoonten uit ieder land in *Crossing Borders*.

Voordelen van online

- Je ziet snel wat je goed of fout doet.
- Je vindt hier leuke filmpjes bij de opstart van elke les. Ook de kijk- en luisteropdrachten staan hier.
- Je oefent op maat met trainers, testjes en oefentoetsen.
- Je docent volgt precies hoe het met je gaat.
- Je kunt altijd op een hoger of lager niveau en leerjaar werken.

Versterk jezelf!

Vind je grammatica lastig? **Versterk jezelf** helpt! Je oefent online tot je het onder de knie hebt. Woorden leer je snel én grondig met de **woordtrainer**.

Slimmer leren voor je toets

Een hoofdstuk in *All Right!* eindigt met de *Study box*. Handig om je voor te bereiden op je toets. Twijfel je? Maak de **Test jezelf** in de online leeromgeving.





Voordelen van het boek

- Je leest lange teksten op papier.
- Je markeert in teksten en maakt aantekeningen.
- Je hebt snel overzicht van wat je moet doen voor de toets.

Betekenis symbolen

- deze opdrachten vind je in de online leeromgeving
- bij deze opdracht werk je samen met een of meer klasgenoten
- bij deze opdracht hoort een filmpje

Vond je de oefeningen van de *lesson* moeilijk? Maak dan de *Challenge* aan het einde van de les. Vond je het makkelijk? Maak dan *The Extra Mile*.

Contents



- Unit 1 England: the North West
- Unit 2 The Four Corners: Arizona, Utah, Colorado, New Mexico



Unit 3 India



Unit 4 The Caribbean



Unit 5 Alaska



- Unit 6 England: the South West



Naslagwerk Speaking cards Onregelmatige werkwoorden

Lesstofoverzicht

	Thema's	1 Crossing Borders	2 Luisteren	3 Spreken en gesprekken voeren
	England: The North West & Humour Accommodation Fantasy Art	Lennon and his peace movement	 A2 Luisteren naar mededelingen en instructies: Kan een korte uitleg begrijpen. A2 Kijken en luisteren naar audiovisuele media: Kan de wezenlijke informatie verstaan en onderscheiden in korte opgenomen passages over voorspelbare alledaagse zaken. 	 A2 Informele gesprekken: Kan eenvoudige alledaagse beleefdheidsvormen gebruiken om anderen te begroeten en aan te spreken. A2 Doelgerichte samenwerking: Kan communiceren over eenvoudige en alledaagse taken in eenvoudige bewoordingen om dingen te vragen en te verschaffen, eenvoudige informatie te verkrijgen en te bespreken wat er vervolgens moet gebeuren. A2 Zaken regelen: Kan eenvoudige informatie vragen en begrijpen met betrekking tot reizen en gebruik maken van het openbaar vervoer. A2 Informatie uitwisselen: Kan beperkte informatie uitwisselen over vertrouwde en alledaagse zaken van praktische aard. A2 A2 Monoloog: Kan uitleggen wat hij of zij leuk of niet leuk vindt aan iets.
	The Four Corners: Arizona, Utah, Colorado, New Mexico & Media Emergency War Appearance	The Navojo tribe	 A2 Kijken en luisteren naar audiovisuele media: Kan zich een indruk vormen van de belangrijkste inhoud in een feitelijk nieuwsbericht op televisie. A2 Gesprekken tussen moedertaalsprekers begrijpen: Kan over het algemeen het onderwerp herkennen van de discussie rondom hem of haar. 	 A2 Informele gesprekken: Kan iemand correct ontvangen en op zijn/haar gemak stellen. A2 Formele discussies en bijeenkomsten: Kan relevante informatie uitwisselen en zijn of haar mening geven over praktische problemen wanneer dat rechtstreeks gevraagd wordt, mits hij of zij enige hulp krijgt bij het formuleren en indien nodig om herhaling van belangrijke punten kan vragen (A2+). A2 Informatie uitwisselen: Kan beperkte informatie uitwisselen over vertrouwde en alledaagse zaken van praktische aard. A2+ Informatie uitwisselen: Kan directe feitelijke informatie achterhalen en doorgeven. A2+ Monoloog: Kan korte, eenvoudige beschrijvingen geven van gebeurtenissen en activiteiten. A2 Monoloog: Kan in eenvoudige bewoordingen mensen, plaatsen en bezittingen beschrijven.
3	India & Education Health Industry Religions	Bollywood	 A2 Luisteren naar mededelingen en instructies: Kan in vertrouwde situaties eenvoudige feitelijke informatie begrijpen. A2+ Een moedertaalspreker als gesprekspartner begrijpen: Kan over het algemeen heldere, tot hem of haar gerichte gesproken standaardtaal begrijpen over vertrouwde zaken, mits hij of zij af en toe om herhaling of herformulering kan vragen. 	 A2 Zaken regelen: Kan een eenvoudig gesprek aan een balie voeren. A2 Informatie uitwisselen: Kan informatie van persoonlijke aard vragen en geven. A2+ Informatie uitwisselen: Kan korte, eenvoudige opdrachten en aanwijzingen geven en opvolgen. A2+ Informatie uitwisselen: Kan vragen stellen en beantwoorden over gewoonten en routines. A2 Monoloog: Kan in een serie korte zinnen informatie geven over zichzelf en anderen.
NACK BAR	Caribbean & Disasters Food & drinks Music Feelings and emotions	The real pirates of the Caribbean	 A2+ Kijken en luisteren naar audiovisuele media: Kan het belangrijkste punt herkennen van nieuwsberichten op televisie waarin verslag wordt gedaan van gebeurtenissen, ongelukken en dergelijke en waarin het beeld het commentaar ondersteunt (A2+). A2 Kijken en luisteren naar audio- visuele media: Kan zich een indruk vormen van de belang- rijkste inhoud in een feitelijk nieuwsbericht op televisie. 	 A2 Informele gesprekken: Kan op eenvoudige wijze voorkeur en mening uitdrukken over vertrouwde alledaagse onderwerpen. A2+ Informele gesprekken: Kan te kennen geven het (on)eens te zijn met anderen. A2 Formele discussies en bijeenkomsten: Kan zeggen wat hij of zij van zaken vindt wanneer hij of zij rechtstreeks wordt aangesproken op een formele bijeenkomst, mits hij of zij indien nodig om herhaling van belangrijke punten kan vragen. A2+ Monoloog: Kan uitleggen wat hij of zij leuk of niet leuk vindt aan iets. A2+ Monoloog: Kan korte, eenvoudige beschrijvingen geven van gebeurtenissen en activiteiten.
5	Alaska & Travelling Sports Water life Law and punishment	The Klondike gold rush	 A2+ Een moedertaalspreker als gesprekspartner begrijpen: Kan over het algemeen heldere, tot hem of haar gerichte gesproken standaardtaal begrijpen over vertrouwde zaken, mits hij of zij af en toe om herhaling of herformulering kan vragen. B1 Luisteren naar mededelingen en instructies: Kan eenvoudige technische informatie begrijpen. 	 A2+ Informatie uitwisselen: Kan vragen stellen en beantwoorden over tijdverdrijf en vroegere of toekomstige activiteiten. A2+ Informatie uitwisselen: Kan vragen stellen en beantwoorden over gewoonten en routines. A2 Informatie uitwisselen: Kan beperkte informatie uitwisselen over vertrouwde en alledaagse zaken van praktische aard. A2 Informatie uitwisselen: Kan vragen stellen en beantwoorden over wat men op het werk en in de vrije tijd doet. A2 Openbare mededelingen: Kan zeer korte, ingestudeerde mededelingen doen met een voorspelbare, uit het hoofd geleerde inhoud, die verstaanbaar zijn voor aandachtige luisteraars. A2+ Monoloog: Kan uitleggen wat hij of zij leuk of niet leuk vindt aan iets.
6	England: the South West & Vehicles Work and occupation History Personality	Banksy	 A2+ Een moedertaalspreker als gesprekspartner begrijpen: Kan genoeg begrijpen om eenvoudige routinegesprekken te voeren zonder bovenmatige inspanning. B1 Luisteren naar mededelingen en instructies: Kan gedetailleerde aanwijzingen volgen. 	 A2 Een publiek toespreken: Kan een korte, ingestudeerde, eenvoudige presentatie geven over een vertrouwd onderwerp en kan duidelijke vragen naar aanleiding van de presentatie beantwoorden als hij of zij om herhaling kan vragen en als enige hulp bij het formuleren van het antwoord mogelijk is. A2+ Een publiek toespreken: Kan een korte, ingestudeerde presentatie geven over een onderwerp dat betrekking heeft op zijn of haar dagelijks leven, kan daarbij kort redenen en verklaringen geven voor meningen, plannen en handelingen en kan een beperkt aantal duidelijke vragen naar aanleiding van de presentatie beantwoorden.

4	_ezen	5 Schrijven	6 Literature	Grammar
	Lezen om informatie op te doen: Kan korte, beschrijvende teksten over vertrouwde onderwerpen begrijpen. Lezen om informatie op te doen: Kan specifieke informatie begrijpen in eenvoudige teksten.	 A2 Creatief schrijven: Kan in korte, eenvoudige zinnen vertrouwde zaken beschrijven. A2 Creatief schrijven: Kan in korte, eenvoudige zinnen een persoon beschrijven A2+ Creatief schrijven: Kan schrijven over alledaagse aspecten van zijn of haar omgeving in zinnen die met elkaar verbonden zijn 	The Cave by Bill Rogers	Present continuous & present simple Voorzetsels Bijwoorden: intensifiers Vergelijkingen
	Lezen om informatie op te doen: Kan eenvoudige jeugdliteratuur lezen. Lezen om informatie op te doen: Kan de hoofdlijn begrijpen van eenvoudige teksten in een tijdschrift, krant of op een website.	 A2 Notities, berichten, formulieren: Kan eenvoudige en korte notities maken voor anderen. A2 Notities, berichten, formulieren: Kan korte, eenvoudige berichten schrijven over zaken van direct belang A2 Creatief schrijven: Kan in korte, eenvoudige zinnen vertrouwde zaken beschrijven. 	Insignificant Events in the Life of a Cactus by Dusti Bowling	Present perfect & past simple Who/which/that/whose/whom
	Correspondentie lezen: Kan een eenvoudige formele brief of e-mail voldoende begrijpen om adequaat te kunnen reageren. Oriënterend lezen: Kan eenvoudige advertenties met weinig afkortingen begrijpen.	 B1 Notities berichten, formulieren: Kan formulieren waarin meer informatie gevraagd wordt, gedetailleerd invullen. A2 Notities berichten, formulieren: Kan eenvoudige en korte notities maken voor anderen. 	Q&A by Vikas Swarup	The future Must, have to, should Some/any Can/could WH-questions
	Oriënterend lezen: Kan relevante informatie vinden en begrijpen in brochures en korte officiële documenten op internet of in andere media. Lezen om informatie op te doen: Kan belangrijke feitelijke informatie begrijpen in korte verslagen en artikelen.	 B1 Correspondentie: Kan persoonlijke brieven en e-mails schrijven of gebruikmaken van andere vormen van sociale media waarin ervaringen, gevoelens en gebeurtenissen enigszins gedetailleerd worden beschreven. A2+ Creatief schrijven: Kan schrijven over alledaagse aspecten van zijn of haar omgeving in zinnen die met elkaar verbonden zijn. 	Marcus Vega doesn't speak Spanish by Pablo Cartaya	Past continuous Past perfect If-sentences
	Instructies lezen: Kan helder geschreven, ondubbelzinnige instructies begrijpen. Correspondentie lezen: Kan persoonlijke brieven, e-mails en vormen van sociale media voldoende begrijpen om met iemand te kunnen corresponderen.	 A2+ Creatief schrijven: Kan zeer kort en elementair gebeurtenissen, activiteiten in het verleden en persoonlijke ervaringen beschrijven. B1 Notities, berichten, formulieren: Kan notities en berichten schrijven die eenvoudige informatie bevatten die van direct belang is voor vrienden, dienstverleners, onderwijzers, en anderen die een rol in zijn/haar dagelijks leven spelen, en daarbij begrijpelijk de punten overbrengen waarvan hij of zij vindt dat ze belangrijk zijn. 	Not If I Save You First by Ally Carter	Passive Gebiedende wijs Bijwoorden Korte ja-/nee-antwoorden
	Lezen om informatie op te doen: Kan belangrijke feitelijke informatie begrijpen in korte verslagen en artikelen. Oriënterend lezen: Kan relevante informatie vinden en begrijpen in brochures en korte officiële documenten op internet of in andere media.	 B1 Correspondentie: Kan deelnemen aan discussies over bekende thema's of over thema's uit het interessegebied via sociale media zoals internet. A2 Correspondentie: Kan een eenvoudig persoonlijk briefje schrijven via de post, e-mail of via andere sociale media. 	Undertow by Joanna Nadin	<i>Tag questions</i> Bijwoorden & bijvoeglijke naamwoorden <i>Common mistakes</i>



Unit 4 The Caribbean



Contents

- 1 Crossing Borders
- 2 Listening
- 3 Speaking
- 4 Reading
- 5 Writing
- 6 Literature

Study box Overhoor jezelf

Did you know?

10

14

22

34

44

54

59

67

The Caribbean region is made up of around 700 islands, islets, reefs and cays. Only around 2% of the islands in the Caribbean are actually inhabited by people. The Caribbean is one of the most visited holiday destinations in the world. And if you should go there, you might want to visit the world underwater: the Caribbean Sea is rich in coral reefs. You can find reefs there that are 10 to 15 million years old! UNIT 4

LESSON



Crossing Borders

The real pirates of the Caribbean

The golden age of piracy was between 1650 and 1725. During this period, some of the world's most legendary pirates, such as Blackbeard and Captain Henry Morgan, were operating in the Caribbean. The Caribbean was a paradise for pirates. In Nassau, the capital city of the Bahamas, they could sell their loot (stolen goods). The island of Tortuga was a true safe-haven, ruled by pirates. With lots of trading ships passing by each month, they never ran out of ships to rob.

- 1 What do you know about 17th century pirates? Answer the questions.
 - **a** Where do you think pirates lived?

For example: on a ship

b What do you think the pirates looted from other ships?

gold, jewelry, silver, coins

c What do you think pirates wore? Describe a pirate's outfit including accessories in as much detail as you can.

Some pirates wore an eye-patch. They also wore earrings. Some had a wooden leg or hook as an arm. They wore loose black pants and striped shirts. They wore a black hat or had a rag tied around their head.

d What animal(s) did pirates keep as a pet, do you think?

a parrot or a monkey

e What kind of ships do you think pirates had?

very large, wooden ships

2 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

TEXT

Seven Facts about Pirates

- 1 Pirates believed that wearing earrings would improve their eyesight.
- 2 Pirates believed that having women on board their ship brought bad luck. Women, therefore, had to disguise themselves as men if they wanted to become pirates.
- 3 Pirates also believed that whistling on a ship would turn the weather stormy.
- 4 Exotic pets, like parrots, were expensive. Very few pirates spent money on them.
- 5 Pirates did wear eye patches. It's been said that one of the reasons pirates wore eye patches was to keep one eye adjusted to the dark. This helped with seeing below deck.
- 6 Pirate ships were often small, but heavily manned. The ships they attacked were often surprised by the number of pirates. Another advantage of the small ships was that they were easier to navigate and difficult to find.
- 7 Pirate treasure wasn't just gold and silver. Most of it was food, clothes, and animal hides. Practical stuff.

ons pirates wore eye patches ng below deck. ney attacked were often mall ships was that they were

WORDS TO HELP	
disguise	vermommen
adjusted	gewend aan, aangepast
advantage	voordeel
to navigate	besturen



a Read *Seven Facts about Pirates* on page 11. Write the numbers of the facts behind each subject in the table.

Subject	Fact number
buit	7
huisdieren	4
fluiten	3
ooglapje	5
schepen	6
sieraden	1
vrouwen	2

b Compare the facts from the text *Seven Facts about Pirates* with your answer in exercise **1**. Write which of your answers are true or not, according to the text. You can answer in Dutch.

Bijvoorbeeld: Piraten droegen inderdaad een ooglapje en oorbellen. Ze hadden niet allemaal een papegaai als huisdier. Ik dacht dat ze alleen kostbaarheden in de schatkist hadden, maar er zaten juist praktische dingen in. Ik dacht dat piraten grote schepen hadden, maar de boten waren juist klein.

TEXT

Pirate Code

The pirate codes were a set of rules that needed to be followed to keep order on the ship.

Though each captain had their own version of the code, some rules were used by most pirates.



Common pirate rules

- 1 Every pirate has an equal vote.
- 2 Every pirate has an equal share of food and drink on board.
- 3 No stealing from another pirate. If a pirate does steal from a fellow pirate, his ears and nose will be cut off.
- 4 No fighting each other on board. Every pirate that wants to fight shall do so on shore. He who bleeds first, loses the fight.
- 5 If a pirate loses a limb or an eye, they will receive a sum of money.

4 Read *Pirate Code*.

a Make your own top 5 of the rules. Start with the rule that you find most important. Explain why you find the rules important or not. You can answer in Dutch. Bijvoorbeeld:

1 – Omdat het belangrijk is dat iedereen even veel te zeggen heeft, wat zijn taak als piraat ook was.

2 – Omdat iedereen hetzelfde te eten moet krijgen.

4 – Je moet geen ruzie maken met collega's, en eigenlijk zijn de andere piraten dat.

5 – Als je werkt krijg je ook geld als er een ongeluk op je werk gebeurt. Voor een piraat is dit ook werk.

3 – Iemands neus eraf hakken is wel een extreme straf voor stelen van elkaar.

b Think of two rules that you would find important if you were a pirate captain. Write them down in English.

For example: Men and women are equal, so both men and women can be pirates.

Don't steal from poor people.



WARMING UP

1 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

PRACTICE

2 Write the words underneath the right image. Use: blizzard - to bury - emergency kit - to flee - to melt - scientist - shoreline - soaked





3 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

4 You can use the past continuous to talk about something that was going on in the past. Underline the past continuous in the text below. The first answer is already underlined.

I <u>was running</u> on the beach near Salt Bay this morning. The wind <u>was howling</u> and it <u>was raining</u> just a little bit. Then I ran into a woman. She <u>was walking</u> really fast. 'What's the hurry?', I asked her. 'A storm is coming', she said. She told me her name was Tiyana. She <u>was hiking</u> all the way from Port Maria. I offered her a ride home.

We <u>were driving</u> out of the parking lot when the storm sirens began. I am glad I met Tiyana and that we were both home safe before the storm hits.

GRAMMAR Verleden: past continuous

Study box page 60

Je gebruikt de *past continuous* om te zeggen dat iets in het verleden een tijd duurde / aan de gang was.

Je maakt de *past continuous* zo: *was(n't) / were(n't)* + werkwoord + *-ing. I was just reading a book. Who were you talking to just now? They weren't shouting at you.*

5	Study the grammar box on page 15 on the past continuous. Then fill in the past continuous in each sentence.				
	Last night, we (a) <u>were watching</u> (to watch) TV at home. It (b) <u>was showing</u>				
	(to snow) heavily and we could barely see out the window. The wind (c) was howling				
	(to howl) through the trees. All of a sudden, the power went off and the room went dark. Father				
	stayed calm. He got out some candles while we (d) <u>were yelling</u> (to yell).				
	Why (e) <u>were we feeling</u> (we - to feel) so afraid?				
	Well, we (f) <u>weren't screaming</u> (not - to scream) because of the dark It was because				
	something (g) <u>Was touching</u> (to touch) our feet! Dad lit some candles and we looked				
	under the table. It was Boris, our dog!				
	He (h) was shaking (to shake) underneath the table. He's the one afraid of the dark!				
	GRAMMAR Verleden: past simple and past continuous Study box page 61				
	Voorbeeld: We went to the cinema yesterday. verleden x ↑ We went to the cinema. Past continuous (was(n't) / were(n't) + werkwoord + -ing): iets wat in het verleden een tijdje duurde / aan de gang was. Voorbeeld: You were laughing. What was so funny? verleden nu X You were laughing.				
	Past continuous én past simple in dezelfde zin: iets was aan de gang (langdurende gebeurtenis) toen er iets anders gebeurde (kortdurende gebeurtenis). Voorbeeld: They were watching a film when I arrived.				
_					
6	Study the grammar box on past simple and past continuous. Fill in the correct tense.				

- **a** You <u>were having</u> (to have) a great time when I <u>SAW</u> (to see) you at the party.
- **b** I was working (to work) last night when you called, so I didn't / did not answer (not to answer) the phone.

- c I wasn't / was not studying (not to study) when the teacher <u>came</u> (to come) into the classroom.
- **d** She broke (to break) her leg while she <u>was skiing</u> (to ski).
- e What music <u>were they listening</u> (they to listen) to when you <u>entered</u> (to enter) the room?
- f My brother didn't / did not hear (not to hear) the storm, because he was sleeping (to sleep).
- g Was it raining (it to rain) when you wanted (to want) to go home?
- **h** We <u>were waiting</u> (to wait) for the bus when we <u>Saw</u> (to see) a car accident.
- 7 Look at the pictures. Write sentences with the past continuous and the past simple. **For example:** *They were driving when they hit another car*.



8 Look at the image. Choose six items that you would definitely pack in your disaster kit. Fill in the table.



My disaster kit		
Item:	What do you need it for?	
For example:	For example: I need it if I have to flee to	
Passport	another country.	
Flashlight	I need it to see when there is no	
	electricity.	
First aid kit	I need it when I am injured.	
Sweater	I need it when I am really cold.	
Swiss army knife	I need it to cut myself free when I'm	
	trapped.	
Radio	I need it to listen to news about the	
	disaster.	

- 9 Complete the story. Use the English translations of the following words. Use: dekking zoeken - herstellen - kracht - onmiddellijk - raken - strijd - vernietigen - voorkomen I was at my friends' house when we got the alert that a hurricane was coming. It was going to (a) hit our city in five hours. My parents called and told me to come home (b) immediately . It was a (c) Struggle to cycle home, because the wind was really strong. When I arrived home, I saw my dad had boarded up the windows to (d) prevent them from breaking. We had to (e) take cover in the basement, because that was the safest place. Then, the hurricane ripped our roof off with great (f) force ! I was afraid it was going to (g) destroy our whole home, but luckily the walls are still standing. It's going to take a few weeks to (h) restore our house, but we are all OK and that's what is most important.
- I0 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

I1 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
<u>Go to the online assignment to find these answers.</u>

1) 12 Listen to A Bahamian Hero.

a Write down in one sentence what the radio broadcast is about. Answer in Dutch.

Een jongen die mensen heeft gered tijdens orkaan Dorian.

Filmmakers want to make a short film about Myles' story. Write down five scenes that you think should be in the movie. Describe each scene in 1–3 sentences.
 First, listen to the fragment again and take notes (in Dutch) that you can use to write your scenes.

Notes: Myles en moeder tweede verdieping appartement.

Vriend belt om hulp.

Zwemt naar huis en haalt matras.

Redt vriend en andere mensen.

Medaille.

c Describe your scenes, in Dutch.

Scene 1: Myles en zijn moeder staan op het balkon van het appartement van de buren op de tweede verdieping. Je ziet hoog water

voorbijstromen.

Scene 2: Myles wordt gebeld door een vriend die vraagt om hulp.

Scene 3: Myles springt in het water. Hij zwemt naar zijn huis om een opblaasbaar matras te halen.

Scene 4: Myles haalt zijn vriend en zijn familie op en brengt ze in

veiligheid op het matras. Hij redt ook nog allemaal andere

mensen, waaronder een oude vrouw en haar kat.

Scene 5: Myles krijgt een medaille voor zijn heldendaad. Zijn moeder staat erbij te juichen.

CHALLENGE

13

Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

Т	HE EX	TRA MILE	
	14	Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.	
		Go to the online assignment to find these answers.	



Maak Test jezelf.

Heb je nog moeite met de past continuous of past simple? Oefen met Versterk jezelf.



WARMING UP

1 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

PRACTICE

2 Read the menu *Today's Specials*. Put the translation of the following words in the correct place. Use: ernaast - heerlijke - kaasplank - ober - om mee te nemen - roerei - stoofpot - voorgerecht

Today's Specials

Breakfast

(a) Scrambled eggs on toast with bacon

Lunch

Meatball sandwich covered in tomato sauce

(we can also wrap this (**b**) to go if you only have a short break)

Dinner

- * (c) Appetizer : shrimp cocktail
- * *Main course*: beef (**d**) <u>Stew</u> with potatoes and seasonal vegetables (**e**) <u>ON the Side</u>

* *Dessert:* strawberry ice-cream, made from (**f**) <u>delicious</u> strawberries from Yellowbee farm

or a (g) <u>cheese platter</u> with brie, cheddar and goat's cheese

Ask your (**h**) Waiter if you have special dietary requests.



Study box page 62

EXPRESSIONS

- A Complaining about something
- I've been waiting for my drink for over 30 minutes.
- This cutlery looks dirty. Could you bring me another knife?
- I asked for a hot chocolate without whipped cream.
- I believe I ordered my steak well-done. This is rare.
- Excuse me. I think this may be someone else's order.
- I didn't order this dessert.
- The waitress brought me the wrong drink.

B Responding to a complaint

- I apologise for the confusion.
- I will make sure you get another drink.
- I agree! This meat is terribly undercooked.
- I will take care of that right away.
- I'm afraid I disagree. You did order this.

C Suggesting a solution

- I'd like to get a new dish.
- I will bring you a new pastry in a minute.
- I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately.
- We'd like to offer you a complimentary meal.
- Would you please accept a dessert on the house?

D Saying what you think of something

- Our visit to your restaurant was not what we were hoping for.
- I didn't enjoy my meal, to be honest.
- We're very pleased with that offer.
- The service could (not) have been better.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 3** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDES

Order Confusion

Mr Davids is on a Caribbean cruise. He goes to a traditional restaurant in San Juan to try the local cuisine.

Valentina:	Hi! Welcome to Puerto Resto. My name is Valentina and I'll be your waitress this evening. Can I get you anything to drink to start with?
Mr Davids: Valentina:	Yes, I'd like a glass of tomato juice please. Coming right up! Here's a menu and I'll be right back with your drink.
Mr Davids: Valentina:	Excuse me. I've been waiting for my drink for over 30 minutes. I'm very sorry! I will take care of that right away.
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids:	 Here you are, Sir! One apple juice. I didn't order this. I asked for a tomato juice. Oh my You're absolutely right. I will make sure you get another drink. It's on the house. Thank you.
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids:	Sorry about that. Here's your tomato juice. Are you ready to order? I'll have the <i>Bistec encebollado</i> . How would you like your steak? Well-done, please.
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids:	I'll put your order right through. Here's your cutlery. Hmm This cutlery looks dirty. Could you bring me another knife? Absolutely! Here you go. Thank you.
Valentina:	Here you are, Sir.
Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids:	Lo siento! I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately.
Valentina:	Lo siento! I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately. All right Here you are! I hope this is cooked to your liking. Would you like any sauces? No, this is fine. Thank you. Enjoy your meal!
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids:	Lo siento! I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately. All right Here you are! I hope this is cooked to your liking. Would you like any sauces? No, this is fine. Thank you.
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina:	Lo siento! I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately. All right Here you are! I hope this is cooked to your liking. Would you like any sauces? No, this is fine. Thank you. Enjoy your meal! Let me clear that up for you. Any dessert tonight? I'd like a piece of the apple pie, please. Good choice! Coming right up. Here's tembleque for you. I hope that's Puerto Rican for apple pie? No you ordered a tembleque?
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Valentina: Mr Davids:	Lo siento! I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately. All right Here you are! I hope this is cooked to your liking. Would you like any sauces? No, this is fine. Thank you. Enjoy your meal! Let me clear that up for you. Any dessert tonight? I'd like a piece of the apple pie, please. Good choice! Coming right up. Here's tembleque for you. I hope that's Puerto Rican for apple pie?
Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina: Mr Davids: Valentina:	Lo siento! I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately. All right Here you are! I hope this is cooked to your liking. Would you like any sauces? No, this is fine. Thank you. Enjoy your meal! Let me clear that up for you. Any dessert tonight? I'd like a piece of the apple pie, please. Good choice! Coming right up. Here's tembleque for you. I hope that's Puerto Rican for apple pie? No you ordered a tembleque? That's not true. I never ordered this dessert. You know what? Can I just have the bill? I apologise for the confusion! It's a bit chaotic tonight since we are understaffed. Would you

3

a Listen to *Order Confusion* and read along. Note down five things that go wrong in this restaurant. You can do this in Dutch.

De gast moest meer dan 30 minuten op zijn drankje wachten. De gast krijgt het verkeerde drankje.

Het bestek van de gast was vies.

De gast had zijn biefstuk doorbakken besteld en hij kreeg een rode (/ bijna rauwe).

De gast kreeg het verkeerde dessert.

b Study expressions A and B. After his visit to the restaurant Mr Davids goes to the manager to complain. Use the information you wrote down in exercise **a** and finish the conversation.

Manager:	Good evening! What can I do for you?	
Mr Davids:	Hi! (a) I'd like to speak to the manager please.	
	(Zeg dat je graag met de manager wilt spreken.)	
Manager:	I am the manager. What can I do for you?	
Mr Davids:	I have some complaints about the service in this restaurant. I had to wait for (b) $\underline{my drink}$	
	for 30 minutes. I asked for a tomato juice but got apple juice. The	
	cutlery was dirty. I ordered my steak well-done and got a rare one.	
	The waitress brought me the wrong dessert.	
	(Benoem de vijf dingen die mis zijn gegaan in het restaurant.)	
Manager:	(c) lapologise.	
	(Bied je excuses aan.)	
	I will talk to the waitress. I would like to offer you a complimentary meal for the bad service.	
Mr Davids:	Thank you. That would be kind.	

c PAIR WORK Act out the conversation. Afterwards, switch roles and practice the conversation again.

TEXT

Egg Confusion

'How do you want your eggs?'

How many times have you been asked that at a restaurant and not known exactly how to answer it? Here are 6 ways to cook an egg.

1 Hard-boiled

A hard-boiled egg is cooked in its shell in boiling water. The 'hard' refers to the egg white and the yolk. In a hard-boiled egg they are cooked solid.

2 Soft-boiled

Soft-boiled eggs are prepared the same way hard-boiled eggs, but the cooking time is cut in half. This gets the egg white cooked while leaving the yolk runny.

3 Scrambled

Scrambled technically means that the whites and yolks are broken and mixed together. You just drop them in a pan and keep stirring until they look cooked. As easy as pie. Looks messy, tastes delicious!

4 Omelet

Omelets are made by mixing the egg white and yolk in a bowl and cooked in a pan. You can top an omelet with other ingredients. It's usually folded over some other foods like cheese, meats, and mushrooms.

5 Sunny Side Up

Sunny side up means your egg yolk looks like a bright morning sun. The egg is fried, but isn't flipped. The runny yolk is great for dipping toast into.

6 Over Hard

And over hard is the final step. Over hard is fried, flipped, and fried again – usually with the yolk broken – until both the white and the yolk are completely cooked.

Now you know what to answer the next time a waiter asks how you'd like your eggs!

Based on: breakfastwithnick.com



a Read *Egg Confusion*. Look at the images. How have the eggs been prepared?



b Write down in English how you like your egg. Use information from the text to explain why you like it this way.

For example: I like my eggs scrambled, because it's easy to make. It's OK if the eggs look messy. **a** Finish the conversation. Use expressions A and B and previously learned words and sentences.

Waiter / waitress:	Good morning! (a) Would you like anything to drink?
	(Vraag of de gast iets wil drinken.)
You:	(b) Yes, I'd like some coffee.
	(Zeg dat je graag koffie wilt.)
20 minutes later	
You:	(c) I've been waiting for my coffee for over 20 minutes.
	(Zeg dat je al meer dan 20 minuten op je koffie wacht.)
Waiter / waitress:	(d) Lapologise. I will take care of that right away. Do you know
	what you'd like to eat?
	(Bied je excuses aan. Zeg dat je er meteen voor zult zorgen. Vraag of de gast al weet
	wat hij / zij wil eten.)
You:	(e) I would like the breakfast special, please.
	(Zeg dat je graag de breakfast special wilt eten.)
Waiter / waitress:	How would you like your eggs?
You:	(f) Sunny side up, please.
	(Zeg hoe je jouw eitje het liefst eet.)
Waiter / waitress:	Coming right up!
15 minutes later	
Waiter / waitress:	Here is your tomato soup.
You:	(g) I think this may be someone else's dish.
	(Zeg dat je denkt dat dit gerecht van iemand anders is.)
Waiter / waitress:	(h) That's not true. You ordered a tomato soup.
	(Zeg dat dit niet waar is en dat de gast een tomatensoep heeft besteld.)
You:	(i) No, I ordered the breakfast special.
	(Zeg dat je de breakfast special hebt besteld.)
Waiter / waitress:	(j) Lapologise for the confusion. I will make sure you get your
	breakfast special.
	(Bied je excuses aan voor de verwarring. Zeg dat je ervoor zult zorgen dat de gast
	de ontbijtspecial krijgt.)
You:	(k) Thank you.
	(Bedank de ober.)

10 minutes later		
Waiter / waitress: (1) Here you are, the breakfast special and a coffee.		
	(Geef de breakfast special en de koffie aan de gast.)	
You:	(m) This toast looks burnt. Could you bring me some new toast?	
	(Zeg dat je toast er verbrand uitziet en vraag of de ober je wat nieuwe toast kan brengen.)	
Waiter / waitress	: (n) Lapologise. I will make sure you get some new toast.	
	(Bied je excuses aan. Zeg dat je ervoor zult zorgen dat de gast wat nieuwe toast krijgt.)	
You:	(o) Thank you.	
	(Bedank de ober.)	

- **b PAIR WORK** Act out the conversation. Afterwards, switch roles and practice the conversation again.
- 6 **a** Translate the words in bold and write down a correct English sentence with that word.
 - What's your favourite doughnut filling? vulling
 For example: My favourite doughnut filling is strawberry.
 - 2 Do you or your parents always give a **tip** to your waiter? Why (not)? <u>fooi</u> Yes, they do. They pay for good service.
 - 3 Do you **peel** your apple before you eat it? Why (not)? <u>Schillen / Schil</u>

Yes, because it tastes better.

4 What's a **delicacy** from your country? <u>delicatesse</u>

A Dutch delicacy is a 'stroopwafel'.

- 5 What would your **request** be if a chef offered to make you any dish you'd like? <u>verzoek</u> My request would be a pizza with six different cheeses.
- 6 Do you prefer **peas** or spinach? erwten

I prefer spinach.

- 7 Do you always **chew** your food really well? Why (not)? <u>kauwen / kauw</u> No, because | always eat very fast.
- 8 Do you prefer **grapes** or strawberries? druiven

I prefer grapes.

b PAIR WORK Interview your classmate. Ask him or her the questions in exercise a. Your classmate answers. Switch roles. Do you have the same answers?

7 **a** Read *A* Call to Complain. Put the following sentences in the correct place in the dialogue:

- 1 I didn't enjoy my meal, to be honest
- 2 our visit to your restaurant was not what we were hoping for
- 3 the service could have been better
- 4 we'd like to offer you a complimentary meal
- 5 we're very pleased with that offer

A Call to Complain

Mrs Francis calls the customer service of Sips & Bites, a Caribbean restaurant chain.

- Lloyd: Sips & Bites customer service, Lloyd speaking. How can I help you?
- Mrs Francis: Hi, this is Kenise Francis. We had dinner at your Kingston location yesterday. (a) 20 ur

visit to your restaurant was not what we were hoping for.

Lloyd: I'm so sorry to hear that! Can you tell me what was wrong?

Mrs Francis: Where do I begin? My husband ordered a pastry, but it was very soggy.

And (b) <u>1 I didn't enjoy my meal, to be honest</u>. You're famous for your spiced stew, but it tasted bland. Then there's the dessert... I asked for a hot chocolate without whipped cream. It arrived with cream and I had to wait 20 minutes for a new one. Also, (c) <u>5 the service could have been better</u>. The waiter even rolled his eyes when I said something was wrong with my drink.

Lloyd: I'm very sorry that you didn't have a good experience. I can assure you we take this very seriously. Let me talk to my supervisor and see what I can do for you.

Mrs Francis: Thank you.

Lloyd: Hello, Mrs Francis?

Mrs Francis: Yes?

Lloyd: We will talk to the Sips & Bites Kingston restaurant manager to make sure this will not happen again. Also, (d) <u>4 we'd like to offer you a complimentary meal</u>. If you'd like, we will send you a voucher that you can use at any of our branches.

Mrs Francis: (e) <u>3 We're very pleased with that offer.</u> Thank you!

Lloyd: That's great! We'll do our very best to make sure your next Sips & Bites experience will be a good one.

b Listen to A Call to Complain. Check your answers. Are the sentences in the correct place?

a Finish the conversation. Use expressions A and D and previously learned words and sentences.

Waiter / waitress	: Are you ready to order?
You:	(a) Yes, I'd like a tomato soup as appetizer. For the main course
	l would like the steak and fries with sauce on the side.
	(Zeg dat je graag de tomatensoep wilt als voorgerecht. Als hoofdgerecht wil je
20 minutes later	de biefstuk en friet met de saus ernaast.)
Waiter / waitress	: (b) Here's your soup. (Geef de soep aan de gast.)
You:	(c) Thank you. (Bedank de ober.)
You:	(d) Excuse me, waiter! This soup tastes bland. Could you bring
	me some salt, please?
	(Roep de ober. Zeg dat de soep flauw smaakt. Vraag of de ober je wat zout kan brengen.)
Waiter / waitress	: (e) I will take care of that right away. Here's the salt.
	(Zeg dat je daar meteen voor zult zorgen. Overhandig het zout.)
You:	(f) <u>Thank you.</u> (Bedank de ober.)
Half an hour late	er. You have finished your soup and your waiter brings your main course.
Waiter / waitress	: (g) Here's your steak and fries.
	(Geef de biefstuk met friet aan de gast.)
You:	(h) believe ordered my sauce on the side. These fries are
	covered in sauce.
	(Zeg dat je de saus ernaast had besteld. Zeg dat de friet bedekt is met saus.)
Waiter / waitress	: (i) I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately.
	Would you please accept a drink on the house?
	(Zeg dat je met de kok zult praten en ervoor zult zorgen dat dit meteen wordt vervangen. Vraag of de gast een drankje van het huis accepteert.)
You:	(j) <u>l'd like an apple juice, please.</u> (Zeg dat je graag een appelsap wilt.)
An hour later. Yo	ou have finished your meal and have told the waiter that you'd like to pay.
Waiter / waitress	: (k) Here's your cheese platter(Geef de kaasplank aan de gast.)
You:	() I think this is someone else's dessert. I asked for the bill.
	(Zeg dat je denkt dat dit iemand anders dessert is. Zeg dat je om de rekening gevraagd had.)
Waiter / waitress	: (m) Lapologise for the confusion. I will make sure you get the bill.
	(Bied je excuses aan voor de verwarring. Zeg dat je ervoor zult zorgen dat de gast de rekening krijgt.)
You:	(n) <u>Thank you.</u> (Bedank de ober.)



- Wat zou je graag willen vernieuwen?

de computer in de schoolbibliotheek.

- Welke twee dingen kunnen echt beter?

de lunchgerechten en de stoelen in de kantine.

- Wat zou beter schoongemaakt moeten worden op school?

de toiletten bij het gymlokaal.

- Wat valt er tegen op school?

de boeken in de schoolbibliotheek.

- **b** The head teacher has invited you to talk about school improvements. Use your answers in exercise **a** to write down four things you'd say to your head teacher.
 - 1 I'd like to buy new computers for the school library.
 - 2 The lunch dishes and the chairs at the canteen are old. We would like new ones.

- 3 The toilets next to the gym are dirty. They should be cleaned every day.
- 4 There should be more books for young people in the school library.
- **c PAIR WORK** Work with a classmate. One of you uses the phrases in exercise **b** to talk about school improvements. The other one takes the role of head teacher and responds to the suggestions.
 - **d PAIR WORK** Switch roles and act out the conversation again.

THE EXTRA MILE

(**#**)

- 12 **a** Your school has money for some improvements next year. What would you improve? Answer the questions in English.
 - Wat zou je graag willen vernieuwen?

For example: the computers in the school library

- Welke twee dingen kunnen echt beter?

the lunch dishes and the chairs in the canteen

- Wat zou beter schoongemaakt moeten worden op school?

the toilets next to the gym

- Wat valt er tegen op school?

the books in the school library

– Wat zijn twee andere verbeterpunten?

the sports field is muddy and full of holes. The

instruments in the music room are old.

- **b PAIR WORK** Work with a classmate. One of you uses the phrases in exercise **a** to talk about school improvements. The other one takes the role of headmaster and responds to the suggestions.
- c PAIR WORK Switch roles and act out the conversation again.

Oefen met de woordtrainer. Maak *Test jezelf*.

LESSON



LEARNING TARGETS

- Finding information in brochures or official documents
- Understanding factual information in short articles

Grammar	Þ
---------	---

Past perfect

Words Music

WARMING UP

TEXT

Bob Marley Fact File

Name	Robert Nesta 'Bob' Marley		
Birth date	6 February 1945, Jamaica	The PLED T	
Music genre	Reggae		
Band	The Wailers		
Most popular songs	No Woman, No Cry (N Three Little Birds (Exc		
	One Love (Exodus, 19		
	Is This Love (Kaya, 1978)		
	Could You Be Loved (I	Jprising, 1980)	

- 1 Read *Bob Marley Fact File*.
 - a Which of Marley's most popular songs do you recognise?

For example: No Woman, No Cry.

b Listen (online) to one of the songs mentioned in the fact file. What do you think of Bob Marley's music?

l like it. It has a positive energy.

c What comes to mind when you think of reggae music? Write down at least three keywords. guitars, Jamaica, drums, slow, red-yellow-green

PRACTICE

- 2 What do the bold words mean? Match the words with the correct translations.
 - **A** Do you think Rihanna will **collaborate** with \bigcirc another artist again this year? **B** The **crowd** went crazy when the band started \bigcirc playing.
 - **C** She is known **around the world** for her amazing voice.
 - D Who doesn't sing along to their favourite songs?
 - E Bob Marley is undoubtedly the most wellknown reggae artist.
 - F We need to figure out who is going to be the main act.
 - G Most artists have a record label that produces their music.
 - **H** The invention of the internet was groundbreaking.



TEXT

Sunsplash Is Back!

It's official. After a 14-year absence, Reggae Sunsplash, the groundbreaking Jamaican music festival, returns November 6-8 next year. The event is being organised and produced by eMedia Interactive Group Ltd, whose CEO Tyrone Wilson is executive producer.



Organisers promise two nights of performances at the Grizzly's Plantation Cove in Priory, St Ann, followed by a wrap party at Puerto Seco Beach in Discovery Bay on the final day.

C

'On night one, we will feature artists whose music was popular before the year 2000. We have not finalised the line-up as yet; we're still working that through. On the second night, we will see the new era, the flavour that we're listening to now, the people who are pushing the boundaries of our music around the world.'

While there is no definitive roster of acts for the festival, Wilson and his team have not ruled out the possibility of overseas artists.

When you look at Reggae Sunsplash historically, it has long been the kind of platform that created a big stage for upcoming acts. So we have a hard task ahead of us, in terms of figuring out what our line-up will be. However, the truth is, we have a really talented pool to choose from,' he said.

Based on: jamaicaobserver.com

3 Read Sunsplash is Back! Are the following statements true or false?

	true	false
a The Sunsplash festival hasn't been organised for at least 14 years.	×	
b The festival uses three different venues.		X
c Only new artists will perform at the festival.		X
d The line-up for the second night has been finalised.		X
e There will only be artists from Jamaica.		X
f Sunsplash has been a good place to discover new artists for a long time.	X	
- 4 Complete the sentences by filling in the English translations of the Dutch words. Use: beroemd - feestlocatie - improviseren - muzikant - overslaan - pakkend - podium - repeteren
 - **a** That song is so <u>catchy</u> that it has been stuck in my head for days!
 - **b** One of the actors forgot their lines, so we had to improvise !
 - c The band didn't have time to <u>rehearse</u> the week before their concert.
 - **d** In my opinion that <u>stage</u> is too small for two singers.
 - e The <u>Venue</u> we wanted to book for our party wasn't available.
 - f Do you mind if I skip this song? I don't like it.
 - g I always wanted to be a <u>MUSICIAN</u>, but I'm terrible at reading music!
 - **h** He's so famous he can't even take out the rubbish without being recognised.

TEXT

Rehearsal Space: Conditions of Hire

By hiring a rehearsal space at Greenwich Dance, you agree to the following terms and conditions:

- **1** Payment in full is required at the time of booking, without exception.
- **2** The Hirer shall be responsible for preventing damage, however slight, and ensuring the good behaviour of all persons using the space.
- **3** The Hirer gives their assurance that no changes of any sort will be made to the space hired (including room layout, and where applicable: moving the piano).
- **4** The Hirer shall not play amplified music in the studio or make unreasonable levels of noise, as there are working offices next door.
- **5** Please note the following are not permitted in the studios:
 - Food or drink (apart from water)
 - Bicycles
 - Animals

Based on: greenwichdance.org.uk

- 5 Read *Rehearsal Space: Conditions of Hire*. What are the bands below doing wrong? Explain in English.
 - **a** Band #1 plays rock music. They are very neat tenants and they use their own instruments and amplifiers. They haven't paid last month's rent yet, but they've used this space for two years now and their payment has never been late before. They plan to pay double next month.

For example: They aren't allowed to play amplified music and they must pay the rent before using the space.

b Band #2 consists of six musicians. They play calypso music. The band hired the space and pays the week before the booking. At the last moment, a second bass player joins them. He brings his own bass guitar and amplifier. He also brings his dog along.

They aren't allowed to play amplified music. Also, animals aren't allowed inside the rehearsal space.

c Band #3 brings their own keyboard. Its placement is important, because of the acoustics. They sometimes move around the furniture, but they always move it back before leaving the room. Last week, one of the band members spilled some orange juice on the carpet. Luckily, they were able to hide the stain by moving the drum kit.

It isn't allowed to make changes to the layout of the space, such as moving the furniture or the drum kit. No drinks apart from water are allowed. The hirer is responsible for (slight) damage, such as the stain in the carpet. And if the keyboard is amplified, that's not allowed either.

6 Read the sentences below.

- 1 <u>They had painted the entire wall</u>, before they realised it was the wrong colour.
- 2 We left the house <u>after we had fed the dog</u>.
- 3 When the mechanic arrived, <u>Alex had already fixed the car herself</u>.
- 4 Holly had solved the riddle before her brother revealed the answer.
 - a In each sentence (1-4), two events are described. Decide for each sentence which event took place first. Underline that part of the sentence.
 For example: <u>The referee had already blown his whistle</u> when they scored.
 - **b** What word do the underlined parts of the sentences all have in common?

They all have the word 'had' / the past perfect.

GRAMMAR Past perfect

Study box page 64

Had + voltooid deelwoord

Je gebruikt de *past perfect* om aan te geven dat iets in het verleden gebeurde, nog vóór iets anders dat ook in het verleden gebeurde.

We had lived in the house for five years, when we moved.



- 7 Study the grammar box on the past perfect. Complete the sentences with the past perfect of the verbs between brackets.
 - **a** He'd / had finished (to finish) using the laptop before he turned it off.
 - **b** When we went to Australia, I'<u>d / had never flown</u> (to fly never) before.
 - **c** They' $\frac{d}{had} \frac{talked}{talked}$ (to talk) on the phone before they met at the park.
 - **d** We bought tickets to the concert after we'<u>d</u> / <u>had listened</u> (to listen) to the album about sixty times.
 - **e** She couldn't board the plane, because she'<u>d / had lost</u> (to lose) her passport.
 - **f** My mum repaired my bike after I'<u>d / had broken</u> (to break) it again.
 - **g** Luckily, they'd / had already closed (to close already) the windows when it started to rain.
 - **h** I couldn't find my phone, because someone had stolen (to steal) it.

8 Study the grammar box on the past perfect. Look at the photos and complete the sentences using the past perfect form of the verb in brackets.

WET PAINT DO NOT TOUCH	
(a) They for example: had painted	(b) I had eaten all my popcorn
that bench	
(to paint - bench), before she lay down on it.	(to eat - popcorn) before the movie started.
(c) They finished the album after they	(d) They drank their tea after it had
had recorded the vocals	cooled down
(to record - the vocals).	(to cool down).

TEXT

Biography of Reggae King Bob Marley

Kevin Macdonald's *Marley* is sure to become the go-to documentary on the much-beloved king of reggae. The film is filled with thrilling concert footage and interviews with Bob Marley's friends, family and fellow Wailers. This engaging biography tells the tale of an artist who left the scene way too early.

It mixes biographical information from the time of Robert Marley's birth in 1945 and his first recorded song in 1962 to his last concert in 1980 and his death from cancer a year later. The film shows us how Marley eventually got from Jamaica's Saint Ann Parish to the upper-class quarters of Kingston. It's full of personal anecdotes and really gives a feel for the places and times that influenced his music.

The year after he had recorded his first song, talented Marley formed the original 'Wailers' with some local musicians. In the documentary *Marley*, the band's eccentric percussionist Bunny Wailer provides some hilarious moments. The Jamaican sense of humour is well on display here! They also show a quick and silly session with influential producer Lee 'Scratch' Perry. He's the man who's responsible for what is undoubtedly the Wailers' best album: 1971's record *Soul Revolution*.

9 Read *Biography of Reggae King Bob Marley*. Complete the table with the correct years and life events from the text.

	Year	Event	
a	1945	Bob Marley's birth	
b	1962	First song recorded	
С	1963	Formed the Wailers	
d	1971	Recorded the Wailers' best record	
е	1980	Last performance	
f	1981	Bob Marley's death	

- 10 Read Biography of Reggae King Bob Marley.
 - **a** Do you think the person who wrote this review liked the documentary? For each paragraph, write down the sentence or the words that support your answer. The interviewer *liked | didn't like* the documentary.

Paragraph 1: For example: Kevin Macdonald's 'Marley' is sure to become the go-to documentary on the much-beloved king of reggae.

Paragraph 2: It's full of personal anecdotes and really gives a feel for the places and times that influenced his music.

Paragraph 3: The band's eccentric percussionist Bunny Wailer provides hilarious bits.

- b Explain in Dutch why you have chosen these sentences / words in 30-50 words.
 Bijvoorbeeld: De schrijver denkt dat dit dé documentaire over
 Bob Marley wordt. Hij vindt dat de film echt een gevoel creëert
 bij de plaatsen en tijden die Bob Marleys muziek inspireerde. Er
 zaten grappige stukken in door bijvoorbeeld Bunny Wailer.
- c Would you like to watch *Marley* yourself? Why (not)? For example: Yes, because I like Marley's music and would like to learn more about him.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 11** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

The Bob Marley Museum

At the Bob Marley Museum we offer two tours.

During the 60-minute *Making of the Music Tour* you'll learn how the Caribbean's most famous artist created his popular songs, from rehearsal to album.

The rehearsal room might be the highlight of this tour, as it is the most important room in the creation of an album. You'll get to see it complete with stage, microphones, keyboards, drums, control board and one of Bob's very own grand pianos. Follow internationally



famous footsteps into our artist's lounge and our recording studio. Discover first-hand how records are made, see automatic and manual pressing equipment and learn how they work.

During the *Bob Marley Home Tour* you'll get to see the former home of the reggae legend. Bob's home is filled with rich memories. Our charming guides will take you on a walk through the main house, exhibition hall, theatre, gift shops and the *One Love Café*. All the original rooms have been kept as they were when Bob lived here to ensure authenticity. Among these rooms are his personal recording studio and bedroom. In here Marley's favourite clothing and a large amount of gold and platinum records he received from all around the world are showcased. You also get to see a life-size 3D hologram of Bob from the *One Love Peace Concert* in 1978.

Based on: bobmarleymuseum.com

11 Read *The Bob Marley Museum*. Which of the two tours would you recommend to the following people and why? Respond to their messages in English. Use 40–50 words for each response.

cathylikescats2006 *3 hours ago* Next summer I'm going to Jamaica! We'll be in Kingston for 3 days and I can't wait to visit and see the places that have inspired Bob Marley! I'm such a big fan of his. I wish I could have seen him perform. If anyone has any tips on where to go, please let me know!

For example: Hi Cathy, you should really visit the Bob Marley Museum.
 They offer the Bob Marley Home Tour, through his actual home!
 The rooms have been kept as they were when he lived there.
 There is also a 3D hologram of one of his concerts, so this should be exactly your thing!

Sadiq_music 1 day ago

The past year I've been getting into reggae, calypso and other Caribbean music styles. That's why I'm super excited to be going there in a couple of weeks! I'm looking forward to learn about new instruments and other people's ideas on music. Let me know where I should go!

Hi Sadiq, if you love music, you can't skip the Bob Marley Museum!
 I think the Making of the Music Tour is exactly what you're looking
 for. You get to see all of Bob's instruments and can learn about how
 records are made!

CHALLENGE

TEXT

Caribbean Music Festivals

In the Caribbean, music is life! You hear music everywhere. The islands are also home to a lot of incredible music festivals. Here are three of our picks!

Ocaso Festival

Festival line up: Guy Gerber, Jamie Jones, Doc Martin and others.

Ocaso provides music by the pool, on the beach, and even in the jungle. The festival doesn't compromise on talent because of its location. And if you're looking for activities outside of music, the festival's home of Tamarindo is known for having some of the best surfing in the world.

When & where: 9-12 January, Tamarindo, Costa Rica

KAABOO Cayman

Festival line up: The Chainsmokers, Jason Derulo, Bryan Adams, Flo Rida and others. This must be the biggest festival on this list. KAABOO Cayman is a multi-genre music festival that just happens to be located in paradise. This one features some of the biggest names in music and comedy. Even food and art lovers will be very pleased.

When & where: TBA February, Grand Cayman, Cayman Islands

Tmrw.Tday Culture Fest

Festival line up: Dubfire, Protoje, Stacy Irie Soul, Chris Hawk, Audiofly and others. Tmrw.Tday is called culture fest for a reason: It crosses music festival boundaries. Their slogan is 'Part Music Festival, Part Retreat; 100% Life Experience'. Beach parties and concerts are combined with workshops, fitness instruction, and sound and wellness sessions.

When & where: 28 April - 3 May, Negril, Jamaica

12 Read Caribbean Music Festivals.

- **a** What makes each of these festivals unique? Write down two things for each festival. Ocaso Festival:
 - 1 You can listen to music in the jungle.
 - 2 Tamarindo is a great surfing spot.

KAABOO Cayman:

- 1 They offer a lot of music genres.
- 2 It also has art and food.

Tmrw.Tday Culture Fest:

- 1 They offer workshops and fitness instruction.
- 2 They also have sound and wellness sessions.

b Which festival would you recommend to the following people and why? Respond to the messages in English. Use 40–50 words for each response.

chelseasea 1 hour ago

I am definitely one of those people who goes to a festival for the music. What I love most about festivals is that you get the chance to see all these different artists in just one weekend.

1 You should get tickets to KAABOO Cayman , because this

festival has a lot of different music genres and big artists!

survivingsimon 4 hours ago

I'm quite adventurous and have always practised a lot of water sports. My second passion is music.

2 You should get tickets to Ocaso Festival

_, because <mark>it's in</mark>

Tamarindo, which is a great surfing spot.

helloitsSuki 2 days ago

I've gone to a lot of festivals and I have always loved the vibe and the music, but partying day after day is not really my thing anymore. A holiday that combines having fun and improving mind and body would be perfect!

3 You should get tickets to <u>Tmrw.Tday Culture Fest</u>, because <u>this</u>

festival offers workshops, fitness instructions and wellness

sessions, but also has beach parties and concerts.

THE EXTRA MILE

13 Choose one of your favourite artists or bands. Search online for English reviews of concerts or albums. Use the keywords 'concert review' or 'album review'.

Tip: Add *site:uk* or *site:us* to your keywords and only English websites will appear. **a** Fill in the form in English.

Artist	1 For example: Ed Sheeran	
Concert or album?	2 Album	
Title	3 No 6 Collaborations Project	
Source (website)	4 www.independent.co.uk	A Real of the
Author	5 Helen Brown	
Publication date	6 Friday 12 July	
Positive things	7 Sheeran's songs are very catchy.	
	8 Personal details in the lyrics.	
Negative things	9 Sings a lot about how much money he makes	
	(brags).	
	10 Choruses aren't always very original / creative.	

b Would you go to the concert / listen to the album based on this review? Explain your answer in English in 30–50 words.

For example: I would listen to the album, because I like listening to collaborations between artists. I'm also really into catchy, upbeat songs. I'm curious about the lyrics though. Artists should celebrate their success, but not brag about it through their music.

LESSON

Writing

LEARNING TARGETS

- Describing feelings and events in detailed, personal letters
- Using combined sentences to write about daily life

Grammar 🖻

• First conditional and second conditional

Words 🖻

• Feelings and emotions

WARMING UP

TEXT

Hurricane Maria about to hit Puerto Rico

Puerto Rico residents told to 'evacuate or die' with hours before 175mph winds smash into island

Puerto Rican authorities have warned residents to 'evacuate or die', with just hours to go before Hurricane Maria tears through the island with winds up to 175mph.



The Category 5 storm killed one person and injured two others as it tore through Guadeloupe on Monday evening, officials on the French island confirmed.

Maria is expected to reach Puerto Rico by Wednesday morning or early afternoon, before making its way to the Dominican Republic in the evening, according to the US National Hurricane Centre (NHC).

christinagalarza 2 hours ago

I feel incredibly worried after reading this news, because my aunt lives in Puerto Rico. I can't believe nature can cause so much destruction. To be honest, I'm so scared I hope she can get to safety before the hurricane will hit.

- 1 Read Hurricane Maria about to hit Puerto Rico.
 - **a** How does Christina Galarza feel after reading the news, and why does she feel like that? For example: She feels very worried and scared, because she doesn't know if her aunt is safe.
 - **b** Write your own reaction to the article.

I would be so scared if I lived there. I can't believe this hurricane is so dangerous. I want to help but I don't know what I can do.

PRACTICE

- 2 Complete the sentences with the translations of the correct words. Use: eenzaam - gapen - gefrustreerd - geschokt - kippenvel - medelijden hebben met - nieuwsgierig opgelucht
 - **a** She must be so <u>onely</u>, since she hardly gets any visitors.
 - **b** He was in shock when he found out what the secret ingredient was.
 - **c** You shouldn't <u>yawn</u> so much if you don't want people to think you're bored.
 - **d** Don't you feel sorry for _____ all the homeless people?
 - e I got <u>goose bumps</u> when they played my favourite song.
 - **f** My brother gets so <u>frustrated</u> when he isn't able to solve a riddle.
 - **g** You must be <u>CUPIOUS</u> to know what happened after you left.
 - **h** I felt so <u>relieved</u> after the test was finally over.

EXPRESSIONS

Study box page 66

- E Describing a feeling
- Why would anyone leave a mean comment like this?
- I felt incredibly confused after I watched this video.
- **To be honest, I'm** rather disappointed. It's **such a** boring video.
- This news made me laugh so hard, tears were running down my face.
- This doesn't interest me, so I don't want to learn more about it.
- I can't believe how you can react so coldly to this moving story.
- The story about the missing people really moved me.
- The documentary **was** fascinating **to watch**.
- I can't imagine my life without my piano, as it brings so much happiness every day.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 3** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

P

TEXT

caribbeandaily.com/

(A) Jamaica wants its art back!

In the time that Jamaica was a British colony, a lot of art was moved from Jamaica to Great Britain. Most of these art pieces can still be seen in The British Museum. The Jamaican people now demand their art back. They feel incredibly disappointed about the British refusal. ╈

(B) Students surprise school's concierge

Herman Gordon may simply work as a concierge, but his students know him as the kindest man to walk their campus. Herman told some students he hadn't seen his family in four years, and they decided to start a crowd funding campaign. They raised roughly \$2,000 (£1,500), which is enough for a week-long vacation to Jamaica for Gordon and his wife. The concierge couldn't believe the students would do this for him.

(C) Man falls into volcano after rope breaks

Clay Chastain tumbled into Mount Liamuiga, as he was trying to impress his friend by balancing on the edge of the volcano, Michael Davis. They were hiking alone at the top of the 3,700ft-high peak, when Davis had to descend into the crater to rescue his friend. Chastain fractured his skull and lost hearing in his right ear during the fall, but the many plants that grow inside the crater broke his fall and saved his life.

- 3 Study expressions E and read articles *A*, *B* and *C*. Complete the comments with suitable expressions. Adjust the expressions if necessary.
 - a timtim98 3 hours ago

For example: To be honest, I'm rather disappointed. It's such a boring article. Why would anyone get upset about this?

b astoldbykaren 1 day ago

The story about the students surprising their concierge really moved me. I can't believe the amount of money they collected.

c pizzaislife 53 minutes ago

I felt shocked after I read this story. Why would anyone try to jump over a crater?

TIP Langere zinnen schrijven				
Weet je nog hoe je langere zinnen kunt schrijven met voegwoorden of who / which?				
Voegwoor	den kun je gebruiken om	twee zinn	en samen te voegen.	
after	na, nadat	or	of	
and	en	S0	dus	
although	hoewel	that	dat	
because	omdat, doordat	unless	tenzij	
before	voor, voordat	until	totdat	
but	maar	while	terwijl	
nor	evenmin	yet	toch	
Who of which kun je gebruiken om meer informatie te geven over een woord dat eerder in				
de zin staat.				
who die verwijst naar mensen				
which	die verwijst naar dieren en dingen		ingen	

TEXT

Scientists Work to Save Wild Puerto Rican Parrot After Maria

Biologists are trying to save the last of the endangered Puerto Rican parrots after more than half the population of the bright green birds disappeared when hurricane Maria hit Puerto Rico and destroyed their habitat and food sources.

The parrots that vanished after hurricane Maria, were some of the last remaining wild ones, said Marisel Lopez from the U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service. 'We had been working with a parrot recovery program worth millions of dollars before Maria hit. I felt incredibly sad and frustrated after hearing this news.' All this money is now spent for no reason.



Based on: voanews.com

4 Read Scientists Work to Save Wild Puerto Rican Parrot After Maria on page 47. Read the tip Langere zinnen schrijven. Write a response to the text. Use expressions E. Make sure you combine sentences using linking words.

Write 60–80 words about:

- how you felt when you read the article and why;
- what you think of the article;
- something in or about the article you don't really care about.

For example: I felt a bit confused after reading this article. The story about the parrots moved me, *but* I can't believe how anyone could spend millions of dollars on parrots. I can't imagine life without birds, *yet* I don't really care about a few parrots in Puerto Rico. To be honest, I'm rather shocked they spent that much money on the program, *while* they could have helped people instead.

- 5 a Read the if-sentences with the first conditional in box 1 and look at the bold words. Complete statement 1 and 2. Welke tijd gebruik je waar?
 - 1 In de *if*-zin gebruik je de present simple / tegenwoordige tijd
 - 2 In de hoofdzin gebruik je will + het hele werkwoord

Box 1		
<i>if-sentence</i>	hoofdzin	
If she wakes up in time,	she will not be late.	
If it doesn't rain tomorrow,	we will go to the beach.	
If Tara comes to my party,	I will be relieved.	

b Read the if-sentences with the second conditional in box 2 and look at the bold words.
 Complete statement 1 and 2.

Welke tijd gebruik je waar?

- 1 In de *if*-zin gebruik je de past simple / verleden tijd
- 2 In de hoofdzin gebruik je would + het hele werkwoord

Box 2	
if-sentence	hoofdzin
If I won the lottery,	I would buy a big house.
If it snowed in July,	l would be surprised.
If I lost my phone,	I would search everywhere.

- **c** Look at the sentences in box 1 and 2. Then decide for the following sentences if they are likely or unlikely to happen. Complete the sentences.
 - 1 If something is likely to happen, you use the first conditional
 - 2 If something is unlikely to happen, you use the <u>second conditional</u>

GRAMMAR First conditional and second conditional

Study box page 66

First conditional (if + present simple, will / won't + hele werkwoord)

Als dit gebeurt	dan is dit waarschijnlijk het gevolg.
If you tease the cat,	it will scratch you.
If you don't tease the dog,	it won't bite you.

Second conditional (if + past simple, would(n't) + hele werkwoord)

In het onwaarschijnlijke geval dat dit zou	dan zou dit het gevolg zijn.
gebeuren	
If I won a million pounds,	I would go on a luxury cruise.
If I didn't like this programme,	I wouldn't watch it every week.
If I were* a comedian,	would you come to my gigs?

*Let op! Bij een vorm van to be gebruik je altijd were in een if-zin met second conditional.

6 Study the grammar box on the first conditional and second conditional.

- **a** Underline the correct words to create the first conditional.
 - **1** We <u>will</u> / would eat together if my brother <u>is</u> / were home in time.
 - **2** They <u>will</u> / would fail their test if they <u>don't</u> / didn't study hard enough.
 - **3** If you <u>help</u> / helped me with my maths, I <u>will</u> / would help you with your geography.
 - **4** If you <u>don't</u> / didn't hurry up, we <u>will</u> / would miss the start of the movie!
- **b** Underline the correct words to create the second conditional.
 - 1 | *won't* / *wouldn't* go skiing if | *break* / *broke* my leg today.
 - 2 If we win / won the championship next year, I will / would be surprised.
 - 3 If the house is / were on fire, I will / would first save my dog.
 - **4** I *will | <u>would</u>* be so upset if they *cancel | <u>cancelled</u>* my favourite series.
- 7 Study the grammar box on the first conditional and second conditional. Complete the sentences.
 - **a** If my phone <u>fell</u> (to fall) into the toilet, I <u>Would / 'd</u> try to get it dry as soon as possible.
 - **b** If my bicycle <u>broke</u> (to break) down, I <u>would / 'd</u> take it to the bicycle repair shop.
 - **c** I will / 'll lend you my pen if you ask (to ask) me.
 - **d** I would / 'd be thrilled if one day I met (to meet) my favourite singer.
 - e If the stores <u>are</u> (to be) open tomorrow, I <u>will / 'll</u> buy some new trousers.
 - f We will / 'll go to the cinema if you finish (to finish) your homework before 8 o'clock.
 - **g** If you <u>are / 're</u> (to be) friendly to people, people <u>will</u> be friendly to you.
 - **h** This whole area <u>would</u> be destroyed if a meteor hit (to hit) it.

- 8 Translate the words in bold.
 - **a** They **have in common** that they both love reggae music.
 - **b** Everyone was **concerned** when our cat was missing for three days.
 - c Her behaviour has been so odd, since she's been in love.
 - d The leftovers smelled disgusting after I kept them too long.
 - e Don't be ashamed of your sister if she makes funny noises.
 - f The teacher was very pleased with my test results.
 - g Hearing the bear calling for her missing cubs was heartbreaking.
 - h Stick by your decision and don't change your mind anymore!

gemeen hebben
bezorgd
gedrag
walgelijk
schaam je niet voor
tevreden
hartverscheurend
van gedachten veranderen

TEXT

Teen Brings Light to Puerto Ricans

February 3, 2018

More than four months after Hurricane Maria hit Puerto Rico, 15-year-old Salvador Gomez Colon is shocked by the poor living conditions of the people on the island.

'It's heartbreaking to think that there are still people without electricity,' he said on CNN on Saturday. 'Who can live four months without electricity?'

Days after Maria hit Puerto Rico, Gomez Colon launched a campaign. His goal: to raise \$100,000. He'd use the money to buy lamps and hand-operated washing machines. Since that time, Gomez Colon has raised more than \$125,000 and has donated 1400 solar lamps to 840 households. In one town, Gomez Colon met a woman reading outside. 'She told me she couldn't read at night because there's no light,' he said. So he handed her a portable solar lamp.

'I told her she didn't have to worry about reading her book in the hot sun,' he said. 'For the first time in three months, she was going to be able to read it at night.'

Gomez Colon said he will keep going until people no longer need the lamps and washing machines. People can still donate to his campaign.

Based on: money.cnn.com

9 Read *Teen Brings Light to Puerto Ricans*. Write a response in English in 70–80 words. Write about:

- how you feel after reading the news and why;
- what you think about the story of the woman in the article;
- what you think about the boy from the article and why.

For example: I felt incredibly glad after reading the article, because it's always good to hear people are willing to help each other. The story about the woman who could only read during the day in the hot sun really moved me. I can't imagine my life without electricity, as it is so important for many things I do daily. I can't believe how kind the boy from the article is, because I don't think many people would do something so selfless. 10 Read the questions and look at the vocabulary lists and expressions. Ask each other the questions and explain your answers in English.

How would you feel if ...

- 1 ... a good friend didn't invite you to his / her party?
- 2 ... someone takes you on a surprise weekend to your favourite theme park?
- 3 ... you found out your bike was stolen?
- 4 ... you could never eat your favourite food again?
- 5 ... you had the chance to meet your favourite celebrity?
- 6 ... the trousers you're wearing ripped in public?
- 7 ... they announced two new seasons of your favourite TV series?
- 8 ... the news anchor told you a hurricane would hit your city / town within two days?
- 11 Search for two videos on YouTube about food. Search for one video you think is funny, exciting or moving and one video that you really don't like at all. Write a comment on each video in 80–100 words. Write about:
 - why you decided to watch this specific video;
 - what happens in the video;
 - how you felt when you were watching the video;
 - why other people should or shouldn't watch it.

Title of video 1: For example: The Ghost Pepper Challenge

I decided to watch this video because I was really into the title. In the video two people challenge each other to eat an entire ghost pepper. Why would anyone eat a pepper this hot? I felt incredibly relieved that I didn't have to eat it and I can't believe they did. In the beginning they seemed very unimpressed, but you could tell they were in pain and I felt very sorry for them. Other people should watch this too, because it made me laugh so hard, tears were running down my face! Title of video 2: How Croissants Are Made

I decided to watch this video because I'm into cooking and I expected it to be fascinating to watch. The video shows you how croissants are made. I thought this video would be fascinating to watch, but to be honest I'm rather annoyed that I wasted my time on it. It's such a boring video. It was basically the same thing over and over again and the video made me yawn a LOT. Why would anyone go through so much trouble? Only watch this if you ADORE croissants.

CHALLENGE

I2 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

THE EXTRA MILE

13 Look at the photos. Describe what you see in each picture and how it makes you feel. Use 50–70 words for each description.







A For example: In the picture you see mathematics homework. I feel incredibly confused when I look at this picture. I still have to do my maths homework. To be honest, mathematics always makes me yawn and l get so frustrated when I'm not able to solve the questions. If it were up to me I would skip mathematics and go out for a game of football. B In this picture you see someone picking up a broken phone. I feel so sorry for the person in this picture, because I can't imagine my life without my phone. This picture is heartbreaking to watch. If it was my phone, I would be in tears. The screen is completely shattered. **c** In this picture you can see a wallet laying on what looks like a remote street. The street is completely empty, so the person who lost their wallet has already gone. I can't believe how people can lose their wallet like this. The person will feel so frustrated when he can't find his wallet. If I found a wallet on the streets, I would be so happy! It would make my day since I am saving for a new phone.



D In this picture you can see a lot of things you would need to bring if you went on holiday. This picture makes me feel incredibly happy, because the holidays are my favourite part of the year. Why would anyone not feel happy about going on holiday? It feels like going on an adventure, and I always get goose bumps when we leave the house. UNIT 4



Literature

Marcus Vega doesn't speak Spanish

In this novel, written by Pablo Cartaya, we meet Marcus Vega, who lives in Philadelphia with his mom and his brother. Their father left them when the boys were little. Life isn't easy for them, but they manage. One day, Marcus gets in a fight at school and his mother thinks it will be good for Marcus to discover his roots. She takes the family on vacation to Puerto Rico, where their dad is from and where their relatives still live. In Puerto Rico, a Caribbean island that's part of US territory, Marcus experiences the Puerto Rican culture for the first time and meets his family. Together, they start a search for his dad.

BEFORE READING

1 Read the introduction and look at the photos. Which differences could Marcus experience between Puerto Rico and Philadelphia? Write down four differences that you see in the photos, or that you can think of by yourself. Write in English.



A street in Puerto Rico



A street in Philadelphia

For example: The weather in Puerto Rico is better than in Philadelphia. The houses in Puerto Rico are very colourful and those in Philadelphia have boring colours. In Puerto Rico people speak Spanish, in Philadelphia they speak English. In Puerto Rico people are outside a lot and in Philadelphia they stay indoors most of the time.

The Pisa Y Corre

Marcus en zijn familie willen naar het hotel waar zijn vader werkt. Ze nemen een klein taxibusje, een pisa y corre. Zijn familie zit al in de bus. Marcus, die nog een blikje drinken aan het kopen was, komt net aangelopen.

The pisa y corre rumbles to life with loud music and several honks. This bright canary-yellow bus lets out one long, steady honk before starting off. 'Come on, Marcus!' Sergio says. 'Once it starts it won't stop!' I bolt to the little bus, but it's already driving off. 'Come on!' my mom says, sticking her head out of the tiny window. She turns back inside and I see her yelling at the driver to stop. Seriously? He couldn't wait? I start running, but I'm getting tired. My dad used to pretend he was a horse running on the beach, and I can't jog a few hundred feet to catch up to this little bus! In all fairness, I only run once a year in PE. I can't believe the driver isn't stopping! And then the bus really takes off. 'Mom!' My legs are long, but I'm barely able to keep up. 'Hurry up, Marcus!' she says. 'Mom!' I say, frantically trying to keep pace with the bus. My mom's face turns pale when she sees the pisa y corre getting farther and farther away from me. 'Marcus, hurry up!' I'm running out of breath. I can't keep up with the tiny moving bus now that it's speeding faster and faster. Seriously? I can't catch up to a tiny little bus? Why aren't my long legs helping me right now? I'm totally starting a workout routine when I get back home. 'Mom!' 'Marcus, you have to run!' I'm running out of air. I start slowing down. The camera around my neck dangles like it's about to give up also. 'Marcus! Hurry up, slowpoke!' I stop panting and look up long enough to see Charlie sticking his head out of the pisa y corre, screaming at the top of his lungs for me to hurry. 'We're leaving you!' he yells again. My feet ignore my lungs, and I take off in a sprint. The reggaeton music coming from the pisa y corre is both incredibly irritating and unbelievably catchy and motivating as I run. Hilda sticks her head out of the other window to cheer me on. My mom tries to get the driver to stop, but he shakes his head. The jerk. I'm running out of air. Charlie's voice drowns out everything else. 'Hurry. Up. Slowpoke.' My brother, the motivational speaker. Finally, enough of our group complains and gets the driver to listen. The bus skids to a stop and kicks up dust and rocks all over me. The door slides open. '¡Apurate!' the driver barks. I hop in and move past my mom, who is now sitting in the middle row. I barely have time to drag myself to a seat when the driver speeds off again. He starts talking to us like he didn't almost just leave me behind. '¡Qué lindo día!' Did he just say what a beautiful day we're having? Seriously?

From: Marcus Vega Doesn's Speak Spanish, by Pablo Cartaya

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 2** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

AFTER READING

- 2 Read *The Pisa Y Corre*. Imagine you are Marcus and write a letter of complaint to the bus company. Explain, in Dutch:
 - what happened;
 - how you felt;

how the bus driver handled the situation.

Bijvoorbeeld: Geachte heer, mevrouw,

Vandaag ging ik met mijn familie op reis met de bus. Ik was nog een blikje drinken aan het kopen, maar toen reed de bus al weg. Mijn moeder schreeuwde tegen de chauffeur dat hij moest stoppen, maar hij reed gewoon door. Ik rende op mijn allersnelst, maar kon de bus niet bijhouden. Mijn familie riep dat ik door moest rennen, maar ik raakte buiten adem. Toen mijn moeder nog een keer vroeg of de chauffeur wilde stoppen, schudde hij gewoon nee. Uiteindelijk is hij toch gestopt, op aandringen van alle passagiers. Toen ik binnenkwam schreeuwde hij tegen me en ik zat nog maar net of hij gaf weer gas. Toen zei hij ook nog wat voor mooie dag het was, alsof er niets was gebeurd! Het was verschrikkelijk. Ik hoop dat u iets doet met mijn klacht. Met vriendelijke groet,

Marcus Vega

TEXT

That's My Dad?!

Marcus en zijn familie zijn na een heftige rit aangekomen bij het hotel waar zijn vader werkt. Zijn moeder herkent hem meteen. Hij ziet er heel anders uit dan op het ID dat Marcus nog van hem had. 'Over there,' she says, pointing about one hundred feet from where Charlie sits. There's a guy smiling with some people at the table. He's wearing a brown tailored suit with no tie. I notice he's not wearing socks and his shoes are really shiny. His hair is combed perfectly, and he barely has any facial hair. I don't see the resemblance. This guy is totally clean-cut. He looks nothing like the picture on the ID. 'How do you know that's him?' 'I was married to him, Marcus. That's your father.' 'But he doesn't look anything like the ID.' 'He had more hair. And back then he didn't care about what he wore or who he impressed.' This guy seems like he cares about how he looks. I catch myself in another mirror – mud-streaked face and all. Why are there so many mirrors in this place? 'Honey? Are you okay?' We came all this way to talk to a guy who I thought was supposed to look like me. Maybe sound like me. Maybe even act like me. This guy sitting at the table looks nothing like I do. He looks like he would live in the Cherry Hill neighborhood. Like he would send his kids to the best private schools. Except he hasn't.

This guy isn't my dad. My dad is the guy in the ID. A guy who loved growing vegetables and being outdoors. A guy who started new businesses all over the place. Who loved to run on the beach with his cousin. Who visited family members. Who would be happy we've spent time with them. Gotten to know them. A guy who would be thrilled we came to visit him. A guy who would apologize to my mom and help out his kids.

From: Marcus Vega Doesn's Speak Spanish, by Pablo Cartaya

a Read *That's My Dad?!* Do the statement below (1-6) fit Marcus' father now, or the way he was in the past? Tick the box *Nu* or *Vroeger*.

		Nu	Vroeger
1	Hij draagt een net pak en zijn schoenen glimmen.	×	
2	Hij ziet eruit alsof hij zijn kinderen naar de beste scholen zou sturen.	×	
3	Hij houdt van buiten zijn en werken in de groentetuin.		X
4	Hij houdt van rennen op het strand met zijn neef.		×
5	Hij is erg veel bezig met zijn uiterlijk.	×	
6	Hij brengt veel tijd door met zijn familie.		X

b Why is Marcus so disappointed when he sees his father? Answer in Dutch and explain your answer using examples from the text.

Hij hoopte dat zijn vader op hem zou lijken, maar zijn vader ziet er heel anders uit. Hij ziet eruit als een man die zijn kinderen naar goede scholen zou sturen, maar dat heeft hij nooit gedaan. De man die hij ziet past totaal niet bij het beeld van zijn vader dat Marcus in zijn hoofd had.

c Do you think Marcus had a realistic idea of what his father would be like, before he saw him at the hotel? Answer in Dutch and explain your answer.

Bijvoorbeeld: Nee, want zijn vader is vertrokken toen Marcus heel klein was dus hij kan zich er waarschijnlijk niet meer zo veel van herinneren. Het lijkt alsof hij een te mooi beeld van zijn vader in zijn hoofd had gecreëerd.

Another Country

Marcus en zijn familie rijden terug naar het vliegveld na een week in Puerto Rico.

We drive on, and I read more signs that are mostly in Spanish. It's like another country out here. Except it's not. It's an island in the middle of the ocean where people speak English and Spanish and sometimes a mix of both. It's full of contradictions. The people here can serve in the US military but can't vote for president. How does that make sense? Where they play the same sports as we do back in Springfield. Have the same passport. The same currency. It's part of the same country.

Back in Philadelphia

Marcus en zijn familie zijn net weer geland in Philadelphia.

We finally land in Philly after a long day of travel. The airport is quiet. It doesn't sound like Puerto Rico. It's like someone hit the mute button. We walk outside, and the brisk air and gray sky remind me that we're back home. Puerto Rico is humid. The heat makes you open up. Literally, your pores sweat constantly. Here it's the opposite. The cold tightens. You have to keep things closed. Bundled.

- 4 Read Another Country en Back in Philadelphia.
 - **a** In what ways are Philadelphia and Puerto Rico the same? Write down four things, in Dutch.
 - Ze hebben er hetzelfde paspoort.
 - Ze spelen dezelfde sporten.
 - Ze hebben dezelfde munteenheid.
 - De inwoners van beide landen kunnen dienen in het

Amerikaanse leger.

b Write down four differences between Philadelphia and Puerto Rico.

- Mensen in Puerto Rico praten Spaans en Engels. In

Philadelphia alleen Engels.

- Mensen in Puerto Rico mogen niet stemmen op de

Amerikaanse president.

- Het vliegveld in Puerto Rico is vol geluiden. In Philadelphia is het stil.

- Het is heel warm in Puerto Rico en in Philadelphia is het erg koud.

c Where would like to go on a vacation, Puerto Rico or Philadelphia? Explain your answer by using examples from the text.

Bijvoorbeeld: Ik zou het liefst in Puerto Rico op vakantie gaan. Ik vind het leuk dat het er zo levendig is en ik kan goed tegen de warmte, dus ik zou niet zo erg zweten als Marcus.

Study box

LESSON
2

Listening

WORDS Extreme weather		
English	Dutch	
to be relieved	opgelucht zijn	They were so relieved when they saw their house was OK.
blizzard	sneeuwstorm	We were snowed in because of the blizzard .
to bury	begraven	Did she really bury all her money in the garden?
cause	oorzaak	The cause of the fire was probably a burning candle.
to collapse	instorten	The bridge might collapse , so don't drive onto it.
courage	moed	It takes a lot of courage to rescue people from the water.
to devastate	verwoesten	The hurricane will devastate everything in its path.
earthquake	aardbeving	The earthquake made the ground shake.
emergency kit	noodpakket	It's always a good idea to have an emergency kit at home.
hurricane	orkaan	Hurricane Matthew caused a lot of damage in Haiti.
in spite of	ondanks	They stayed positive in spite of their bad luck.
massive	enorm	The wave that hit the coast was massive .
to melt	smelten	Global warming is causing the ice at the poles to melt .
necessary	nodig	I don't think it's necessary to leave the house yet.
rapidly	razendsnel	The fire spread rapidly because of the wind.
reliable	betrouwbaar	Is that article reliable or is it fake news?
scientist	wetenschapper	The scientist spent his whole life researching tornados.
shoreline	kustlijn	The tsunami first hit the eastern shoreline .
soaked	doorweekt	It rained so hard that we were soaked after a minute.
supply	voorraad	Preppers have a large supply of food and water.
to take refuge	toevlucht zoeken	We have an underground bunker to take refuge from tornados.
to threaten	bedreigen	Tropical storms threaten the Caribbean islands each year.
unexpected	onverwachts	The storm was unexpected so I didn't have time to prepare.

Dutch	English	
beslissing	decision	It was a dangerous decision to cross the floodwaters.
dekking zoeken	to take cover	You have to take cover under a table when you feel the ground shake.
ellende	misery	I think the people in Haiti have had enough misery .
evacuatie	evacuation	The evacuation of the children was completed just before the tornado destroyed the school.
golf	wave	The highest tsunami wave ever measured was 524 metres.
herstellen	to restore	It's going to take some time to restore electricity in the area.
hoop	hope	We have hope that things will be better in the future.
huilen	to howl	He could hear the wind howl through the trees.
hulp	aid	Millitary aid was needed to clean up the mess after the tsunami.
kracht	force	The wind had such force that I could hardly stay on my feet.
moeilijke	tough	They're having a tough time after all the disasters.
onmiddellijk	immediately	Get to a safe place immediately ! It's dangerous to stay here.
overstroming	flood	After the flood it took weeks for the water level to go down.
ramp	disaster	The natural disaster left a lot of people homeless.
schuld	fault	It's not my fault that you forgot your keys.
strijd	struggle	It's a struggle to find food now the supermarkets are closed.
tragisch	tragic	It's tragic that Haiti was hit by another disaster.
treffen	to hit	The warning says the storm will hit the Miami coast in 6 hours.
(laten) vallen	to drop	The shaking caused the paintings to drop from the walls.
vast	stuck	Four people are still stuck inside the collapsed building.
vernietigen	to destroy	They predict that the storm will completely destroy the village.
voor altijd	forever	The islanders will forever remember when the hurricane hit.
voorkomen	to prevent	He boarded up the windows to prevent them from breaking.

GRAMMAR Past continuous

Practise online

Je gebruikt de *past continuous* om te zeggen dat iets in het verleden een tijd duurde / aan de gang was.

De *past continuous* maak je zo: *was / were* + werkwoord + *-ing*.

I was listening to music.	Ik was naar muziek aan het luisteren.
We were looking for our dog.	We waren naar onze hond aan het zoeken.

Vragen maak je zo:

Were you doing anything yesterday?	Was je gisteren iets aan het doen?
Was she writing her essay last night?	Was ze gisteravond haar verslag aan het schrijven?

In ontkennende zinnen gebruik je wasn't / weren't:

They weren't listening to the teacher.	Ze waren niet aan het luisteren naar de leraar.
He wasn't paying attention.	Hij was niet aan het opletten.

Was(n't) gebruik je bij I, he, she en it. Were(n't) gebruik je bij we, you en they.

GRAMMAR Past simple and past continuous

Practise online

De *past simple* en de *past continuous* kun je allebei gebruiken om over het verleden te praten.

Past simple

Je gebruikt de *past simple* als je wilt zeggen dat iets in het verleden is gebeurd en geëindigd. Het gaat dan om dingen die kort duurden en / of die maar één keer zijn voorgekomen. Vaak worden er signaalwoorden gebruikt: woorden die aangeven dat iets al voorbij is, zoals *yesterday*, *last week*, *a month ago*, *in 2016*:

We had our first practice yesterday.	We hadden gisteren onze eerste training.
Two years ago we moved to London.	Twee jaar geleden zijn we naar Londen verhuisd.

Past continuous

De *past continuous* maak je als volgt: was(n't) / were(n't) + werkwoord + -ing. Je gebruikt de *past continuous* als je wilt zeggen dat iets in het verleden een tijd heeft geduurd:

l was reading a book this morning.	Ik was vanochtend een boek aan het lezen.
Sorry, what did you say? I wasn't listening .	Sorry, wat zei je? Ik zat niet te luisteren.

Past simple en past continuous

Vaak gebruik je de *past continuous* en de *past simple* samen in één zin. De *past simple* geeft dan aan wat er gebeurde terwijl er iets anders gaande was (*past continuous*). Met andere woorden: je gebruikt dan de *past continuous* voor de gebeurtenis die lang duurde en de *past simple* voor de gebeurtenis die kort duurde:

l was reading a book when you phoned me.	Ik zat een boek te lezen toen je belde.
While we were sleeping, thieves stole our car.	Terwijl wij lagen te slapen, stalen dieven onze auto.

3 Speaking

WORDS Restaurant		🔊 Practise online
English	Dutch	
to chew	kauwen	He almost choked on his food because he didn't chew well enough.
coconut	kokosnoot	Did you know milk from the coconut is good for your health?
delicacy	delicatesse	These dried fruits are a real Caribbean delicacy .
filling	vulling	The donut had a delicious cream filling.
grapes	druiven	Those grapes looked sweet, but tasted really sour.
gravy	jus	Don't put too much gravy over my potatoes!
oil	olie	Use just a bit of oil when frying an egg.
peas	erwten	A typical Dutch dish is soup made of peas called: snert.
to peel	schillen	You've got to peel an orange before you can eat it.
request	verzoek	Do you have allergies or any other request for your meal?
runny	vloeibaar	When you pinch a runny egg yolk it comes flowing out.
to steam	stomen	We always steam our vegetables in the microwave.
stuffed	gevuld	It's an American tradition to have stuffed turkey on Thanksgiving.
tip	fooi	We left the waiter a tip of \$10 on the table.
yolk	dooier	The yolk of an egg is bright yellow.

Dutch	English	
aangebrand	burnt	Never eat something that's burnt . It's not good for you.
ernaast; op een ander	on the side	Can I have fries with ketchup on the side , please?
bord		
flauw	bland	This dish needs some salt. It tastes quite bland .
heerlijk	delicious	The blackberry pie tastes absolutely delicious !
kaasplank	cheese platter	We also have a cheese platter if you don't like sweet desserts.
klagen	to complain	I don't like to complain , but the service was really bad.
klef	soggy	I eat my cereal really fast, because I don't like cornflakes when
		they're soggy .
lepel	spoon	Most people use a spoon to eat their soup.
ober	waiter	Your waiter will be with you soon to take your order.
om mee te nemen	to go	Do you want the burger to go or are you eating here?
rekening	bill	I will pay the bill and you can treat me next time.
roerei	scrambled eggs	I'd like some scrambled eggs and bacon, please.
stoofpot	stew	Let the beef stew simmer on the stove for 4 hours.
taai	tough	This meat is so tough that I can't swallow it.
voorgerecht	appetizer	Would you like to start your meal with an appetizer ?

EXPRESSIONS © Practise online		
Dutch	English	
A Complaining about something		
Ik wacht al meer dan 30 minuten op mijn drankje.	I've been waiting for my drink for over 30 minutes.	
Dit bestek ziet er vies uit. Kunt u me een ander mes brengen?	This cutlery looks dirty. Could you bring me another knife?	
Ik heb gevraagd om warme chocolademelk zonder slagroom.	I asked for a hot chocolate without whipped cream.	
Ik geloof dat ik mijn biefstuk doorbakken heb besteld. Deze is rood.	I believe I ordered my steak well-done. This is rare.	
Neemt u me niet kwalijk. Ik denk dat dit de bestelling van iemand anders is.	Excuse me. I think this may be someone else's order.	
Ik heb dit dessert niet besteld.	I didn't order this dessert.	
De serveerster heeft me het verkeerde drankje gebracht.	The waitress brought me the wrong drink.	
B Responding to a complaint		
Mijn excuses voor de verwarring.	I apologise for the confusion.	
Ik zal zorgen dat u een ander drankje krijgt.	I will make sure you get another drink.	
Daar ben ik het mee eens! Dit vlees is helemaal niet gaar.	I agree! This meat is terribly undercooked.	
Ik zal daar meteen voor zorgen.	I will take care of that right away.	
Ik ben bang dat ik het daar niet mee eens ben. U heeft dit wel besteld.	I'm afraid I disagree. You did order this.	
C Suggesting a solution		
lk zou graag een nieuw gerecht krijgen.	I'd like to get a new dish.	
lk zal u zo een nieuw gebakje brengen.	I will bring you a new pastry in a minute.	
Ik zal met de kok praten en zorgen dat dit meteen wordt vervangen.	I will talk to the chef and have this replaced immediately.	
We willen u graag een gratis maaltijd aanbieden.	We'd like to offer you a complimentary meal.	
Wilt u een dessert van het huis accepteren?	Would you please accept a dessert on the house?	

Dutch	English
D Saying what you think of something	
Ons bezoek aan uw restaurant is niet waar we op gehoopt hadden.	Our visit to your restaurant was not what we were hoping for .
Ik heb niet genoten van mijn maaltijd, om eerlijk te zijn.	I didn't enjoy my meal, to be honest.
We zijn erg tevreden met dat aanbod.	We're very pleased with that offer.
De service had (niet) beter gekund.	The service could (not) have been better.

4 Reading

WORDS Music		🗈 Practise online
English	Dutch	
acoustic	akoestisch	I like acoustic music much better than electronic music.
amplified	versterkt	Their guitar music was amplified through loudspeakers.
around the world	over de hele wereld	Hip-hop music is known by people around the world .
boundary	grens	In this movie there is no boundary between dream and reality.
charming	charmant	You can get away with anything, because you're so charming !
chord	akkoord	One of the musicians struck a wrong chord on his instrument.
chorus	refrein	I know the chorus of that song by heart.
to collaborate	samenwerken	These two artists should collaborate again!
crowd	menigte	The crowd went crazy when the band came out on stage.
eventually	uiteindelijk	It was a difficult puzzle, but eventually we were able to solve it.
to figure out	uitzoeken	We need to figure out what music to play at our party.
ground-breaking	baanbrekend	There have been a lot of ground-breaking discoveries in the world.
highlight	hoogtepunt	In my opinion, dessert is the highlight of every meal!
percussion	slagwerk	Instruments you hit are called percussion .
pitch	toonhoogte	She impressed the judges by hitting the right pitch every single time.
to record	opnemen	The best place to record a song is a recording studio.
record label	platenmaatschappij	Both artists are signed to the same record label .
to showcase	tentoonstellen	They use their tour to showcase their new music.
to sing along	meezingen	I can sing along to every single song from that singer.
string	snaar	When you play the guitar, you need to know how to replace a string .
thrilling	aangrijpend	The film we watched was so thrilling, I couldn't sleep afterwards!
to tune	(een muziekinstrument) stemmen	They need to tune their instruments before playing.
undoubtedly	ongetwijfeld	Those locals undoubtedly know the best restaurants in town.

Dutch	English	
aankomend	upcoming	All eyes are on the upcoming singer who just dropped two new songs.
beïnvloeden	to influence	You can influence a lot of people when you're famous.
beroemd	famous	When you're famous , everyone knows who you are.
drumstel	drum kit	Every drummer prefers to play on their own drum kit .
(feest)locatie	venue	The venue we wanted to book is fully booked for the rest of the year.
genre	genre	Reggae is a music genre that originated in Jamaica.
improviseren	to improvise	When you don't have all the ingredients you need to improvise .
meesterwerk	masterpiece	Creating a masterpiece sometimes takes a lifetime.
muzikant	musician	I can't remember the name of that musician with the red hair.
nummer	track	This must be my favourite track of the whole album.
optreden	performance	She gave her best performance during a festival in 2017.
overslaan	to skip	The first time I listen to an album I never skip a song.
pakkend	catchy	Catchy songs always get stuck in my head.
plaat	record	Bob Marley's best-selling record is <i>Legend</i> .
podium	stage	A whole band needs a bigger stage than a single artist.
repeteren	to rehearse	If you want to get better at playing a song, you need to rehearse .
ritme	rhythm	Following the rhythm of the music is important when dancing.
songtekst	lyrics	Reading the lyrics of a song can be quite interesting.
stemmen	vocals	When a song consists of vocals only, it's called <i>a capella</i> .
terugspoelen	to rewind	I often rewind songs to listen to pieces of it again.
toets (van piano)	key	The outer left key of my piano is missing!
trompet	trumpet	A trumpet is an instrument often used for official ceremonies.
zanger	singer	A singer can sound very different when they sing live.

GRAMMAR Past perfect

Practise online

De past perfect maak je als volgt: had + voltooid deelwoord.

De *past perfect* geeft aan dat iets vóór een bepaald moment of vóór een andere gebeurtenis in het verleden heeft plaatsgevonden. Als je de *past perfect* gebruikt, staat er vaak ook *past simple* in de zin.

Voor datgene dat het eerst gebeurde, gebruik je de *past perfect*. Voor datgene in de zin dat daarna gebeurde, gebruik je de *past simple*.

When I came home, my dad had cooked dinner.	Toen ik thuis kwam had mijn vader (al) eten gekookt.
He hadn't done his homework before he went to	Hij had zijn huiswerk niet gedaan voor hij naar school
school.	ging.
Had you already heard the news before they told you?	Had jij het nieuws al gehoord voordat ze het jou
	vertelden?

Let op: Het voltooid deelwoord van regelmatige werkwoorden eindigt op -(e)d. Het voltooid deelwoord van onregelmatige werkwoorden heeft een eigen vorm.



WORDS <i>Feelings and emotions</i>		
English	Dutch	
to adore	dol zijn op	My friend and I both adore Italian food.
to be ashamed of	zich schamen voor	They should never be ashamed of their parents.
behaviour	gedrag	The teacher found his bad behaviour unacceptable.
to change your mind	van gedachten veranderen	I think I'll vote for her, but I might change my mind .
concerned	bezorgd	We were so concerned when we couldn't find our dog!
disgusting	walgelijk	I'm very fond of fruit, but find bananas disgusting.
to have in common	gemeen hebben	We have in common that we both hate broccoli.
heartbreaking	hartverscheurend	It's heartbreaking to watch this video of sick animals.
horrific	afgrijselijk	The accident that happened yesterday was horrific.
to notice	opmerken	Did you notice that he had a new haircut?
pleased	tevreden	I was very pleased with my new personal record.
to scream	gillen	Did they scream when Michael scared them?
Dutch	English	
aardig	kind	It's very kind of you to let me stay for dinner.
blij	glad	I'm glad to read all those positive comments.
boos	mad	I wasn't mad anymore after he said he was sorry.
eenzaam	lonely	She does get a bit lonely when she's home alone often.
gapen	to yawn	I have to yawn a lot when I'm tired.
gefrustreerd	frustrated	He gets frustrated when things don't go his way.
geïnteresseerd zijn in	to be into	I would be into the Beatles if I was born in the fifties.
geïrriteerd	annoyed	We got annoyed with the people talking during the movie.
geschokt, in shock	in shock	I was in shock for two days after the accident.
inspirerend	inspiring	This book is truly inspiring . It has given us all these new ideas!
kippenvel	goose bumps	She gets goose bumps when it's cold.
medelijden hebben met	to feel sorry for	We feel sorry for the people that lost their homes in the hurricane.
nieuwsgierig	curious	She kept asking questions because she was so curious .
onder de indruk	impressed	Did you see how impressed she was by that magic trick?
opgelucht	relieved	You must be so relieved to have passed your driving exam!

EXPRESSIONS	🗈 Practise online
Dutch	English
E Describing a feeling	
Waarom zou iemand zo'n gemene opmerking achterlaten?	Why would anyone leave a mean comment like this?
Ik was ongelofelijk in de war toen ik deze video had gekeken.	I felt incredibly confused after I watched this video.
Eerlijk gezegd ben ik best teleurgesteld. Het is zo'n saaie video!	To be honest, I'm rather disappointed. It's such a boring video.
Door dit nieuws moest ik zo hard lachen dat de tranen over mijn wangen liepen.	This news made me laugh so hard, tears were running down my face.
Dit interesseert me niet, dus ik wil er niets meer over leren.	This doesn't interest me, so I don't want to learn more about it.
Ik kan niet geloven dat je zo koel kunt reageren op dit ontroerende verhaal.	I can't believe how you can react so coldly to this moving story.
Het verhaal over de vermiste personen raakte me echt.	The story about the missing people really moved me.
De documentaire was fascinerend om te zien.	The documentary was fascinating to watch.
Ik kan me mijn leven niet voorstellen zonder mijn piano, omdat het me iedere dag zoveel plezier brengt.	I can't imagine my life without my piano, as it brings so much happiness every day.

GRAMMAR First conditional and second conditional

De *first conditional* is een *if*-zin die je gebruikt om aan te geven dat het <u>vrij waarschijnlijk</u> is dat iets zal gebeuren.

if + present simple, will / won't + hele werkwoord

Als dit gebeurt	dan is dit waarschijnlijk het gevolg.
If you bake a cake,	l will eat it.
lf you don't tease your sister,	she won't hit you.
If we win the game,	our coach will be very happy.

Practise online

De *second conditional* is een *if*-zin die je gebruikt om aan te geven dat het <u>niet erg waarschijnlijk</u> is dat iets zal gebeuren.

if + past simple, would(n't) + hele werkwoord

In het onwaarschijnlijke geval dat dit zou gebeuren	dan zou dit het gevolg zijn.
If I won the lottery,	I would stop working.
If I didn't like this programme,	I wouldn't watch it every week.
If I were* a comedian,	would you come to my gigs?

*Let op! Bij een vorm van to be gebruik je altijd were in een if-zin met second conditional.

Overhoor jezelf

LESSON

Listening

I can:

- determine the main topic of a news report.
- understand a news report.
- $\hfill\square$ use the simple past and past continuous

LESSON

3 Speaking

I can:

- □ saying what I think of something.
- □ saying I (dis)agree with someone.
- explain what I (don't) like about something.
- give a short statement.
- explain what happened.

LESSON 4

Reading

l can:

- ☐ find information in brochures or official documents.
- understand factual information in short articles.
- use the past perfect.



I can:

 $(\mathbf{\Sigma})$

- describe feelings and events in detailed, personal letters.
- use combined sentences to write about daily life.
- use the first and second conditional.

Ben je klaar voor de toets? Test je kennis met *Test jezelf* en de woordtrainer in het online lesmateriaal.





Unit 5 Alaska



Contents

- 1 Crossing Borders
- 2 Listening
- 3 Speaking
- 4 Reading
- 5 Writing
- 6 Literature

Study box Overhoor jezelf

Did you know?

70

73

79

90

100

111

115

123

Alaska is the largest state in the USA. It is known for its breathtaking landscapes, with glaciers and volcanos, and its wildlife living in the beautiful forests and other wild landscapes. The town of Utqiaġvik is the town furthest north in the US. The people living there experience a polar night every year which lasts from mid-November to mid-January. When the sun sets in November, they don't see daylight for two months! UNIT 5

TEXT

LESSON



Crossing Borders

The Klondike Gold Rush

The Klondike Goldrush was an extremely important event in Alaskan history. In 1897, miners returned from the Klondike region with lots of gold. Starting with shouts of 'Gold! Gold in the Klondike!', the word spread throughout the country. About 100,000 people, also known as 'rushers', set out to find gold. 30,000 people arrived in the Klondike, yet only 4,000 people found gold.

a Read the introduction. Would you give up everything for a chance of becoming rich? Explain your answer.

For example: No, I think it's more important to be healthy and happy than to be rich. / Nee, ik vind het belangrijker om gelukkig en gezond te zijn dan rijk.

b PAIR WORK Talk with a classmate about your answers. Do you agree with one another?

Routes to Gold

There were two popular routes to reach the town of Dawson, near where gold was found.

All Water Route

Rushers took an ocean steamer to St. Michael, a distance of 2725 miles from Seattle. Once arrived, they transferred to small river steamers to sail up the Yukon river, through Alaska, to Dawson. This was another 1600 miles. This journey could only be made in the period from June to September. During the other months, the river would freeze.

Taking the All Water Route meant rushers had to cross the Canadian border. Border patrol had a list of all the supplies the rushers had to have with them. The total weight of all the supplies on the list was 2,000 pounds. Rushers had to have a



complete list of items to cross the border. Since it's impossible for one man to carry this much at once, people who couldn't afford a horse would sometimes have to make the trip 30 times.

All Canada Route

The All Canada Route ran through the Canadian Prairies and into the Yukon Territory. It started with a 540-mile hike from Ashcroft, crossing swamps, river gorges and mountain passes. Once in Glenora, rushers had time to stock up on supplies and formed groups to continue their journey. It was another 1,533 miles to Dawson City. When you took this route you didn't cross the border, meaning you didn't need the list of supplies.

- 2 Read *Routes to Gold*.
 - **a** The *All Water Route* was also called the *Rich Man's Route*. Where do you think that name comes from? You may answer in Dutch.

De naam komt van het feit dat goudzoekers erg veel spullen moesten hebben om de grens over te mogen. Die konden ze eigenlijk alleen meenemen met een paard. Maar een paard en al die spullen kostten veel geld en dus kon je die route alleen nemen als je rijk was.

b Which route would you have taken? Explain your answer in Dutch, using at least two examples from the text.

Bijvoorbeeld: Als ik rijk was geweest, had ik de *All Water Route* genomen en had ik mensen ingehuurd om alle spullen te verzamelen en een paard en koets om alles te vervoeren.

Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
 Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 4** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE
TEXT

The Spell of the Yukon

- 1. I wanted the gold and I sought it;
- 2. I scrambled and mucked like a slave.
- 3. Was it famine Scurvy I fought it:
- 4. I hurled my youth into a grave.
- 5. I wanted the gold and I got it -
- 6. Came out with a fortune last fall. -
- 7. Yet somehow life's not what I thought it.
- 8. And somehow the gold isn't all.

Other Riches

"Should I not find fortune, this trip will make a man of me, and should I get through this trip I shall be able to undertake anything in the world."

- Stanley Pearce (one of the first and most well-known miners in the Klondike)

WORDS TO HELP	
mucked	vuil werk opknappen
famine	hongersnood
scurvy	scheurbuik (een ziekte die je krijgt als je te lang geen vitamine C binnenkrijgt)
hurled	smeet

4 Read *The Spell of the Yukon*.

a Write the number of the matching sentence behind the description. In this sentence it says that the writer ...

 has lost his childhood. 	4
 thinks that being rich isn't everything he had hoped it would be. 	8
 has battled against disease and hunger. 	3
 found his riches in Autumn. 	6

b Would the rushers still have gone to Alaska if they had read this poem? Explain your answer in Dutch.

Bijvoorbeeld: Ik denk het niet. De meeste goudzoekers dachten dat ze gelukkig zouden zijn als ze rijk waren, daarom kwamen ze naar Alaska. De schrijver is rijk maar nog steeds niet gelukkig en hij heeft veel erge dingen meegemaakt.

c Read *Other Riches*. Compare the quote with the poem *The Spell of the Yukon*. What's the main difference between the two? Answer in Dutch.

Other Riches is veel positiever. De schrijver zegt dat hij na de reis alles aan zal kunnen.



WARMING UP

Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

PRACTICE

2 Match the bold words with the correct translations.

A A glacier is a large mass of ice which moves very slowly.	Q 0	1 omhelzen
B They wanted to pitch the tent near the river.		2 voor de hand liggend(e)
C The sun causes water in the oceans to evaporate.		3 opzetten
D A moose is a large, North American deer.		4 vlak
E When you go camping, you need to bring obvious things like a tent and a sleeping bag.	d v	5 (be)sparen
F When you embrace someone, you put your arms around them.	d No	6 eland
G The picnic table wobbled because the ground was not level .	<u>م</u> ک	7 gletsjer
H She wrote on both sides of the sheet to conserve paper.	Q P	8 verdampen

TIP Before listening, focus on your goal

Before you start listening, decide what your goal is.

- Do you need to understand the overall subject or main idea of the text? Then focus on the 'big whole' instead of the details. You do not have to understand every phrase or sentence.
- Are you listening for specific details? Then keep in mind what information you need, for example names or numbers, and be alert for words that tell you your 'topic' is coming up.
- **a** Read the tip and have a look at exercise **b**. What is your listening goal in exercise **b**?
 - A understanding the overall subject
 - \bigcirc B understanding specific details
 - **b** Listen to *Expedition Alaska*. What are Liam and Abigail talking about? Describe the subject of their conversation in one sentence.

They are talking about a trip to Denali State Park which Liam will take with his parents and sister.

- **a** Take another look at the tip and read exercise **b**. What is your listening goal in exercise **b**?
 O A understanding the overall subject
 - B understanding specific details
 - **b** Listen to *Expedition Alaska* again. Complete the following table. Use keywords only.

Outdoor activities Liam is going to do:	- hiking (+ spotting wildlife)
	- kayaking
	- white water rafting
	- zipline tour
Animals Liam can come across:	- moose
	- caribou
	- black bears
	- grizzly bears
Equipment Liam and his family need to	-lightweight tents
take:	- cooking apparatus
	- compass
	- hand-held GPS
	- medical kit
	- binoculars
Clothes and footwear Liam needs to	-lightweight boots
take:	- waterproof clothing

- 5 Listen to *What to Wear While Hiking*.
 - **a** Why doesn't Liam wear cotton clothes when he is hiking?

Cotton clothes soak up sweat. The sweat does not evaporate out of the cotton fabric. So when it is cold, you will also get cold. This could even lead to dizziness or hypothermia.

b What are the best fabrics to wear when you are hiking, and why?

Polyester and nylon are good materials because they pull the sweat away from your body to the edge of the clothing where it can evaporate faster.

- Pretend you are Liam. You have just returned from your trip to Denali State Park. You are going to record a video message for your friend Abigail.
 - a Listen to Expedition Alaska again and take notes to help you record your message.
 - **b** Record a video message.
 - Describe the activity you liked best.
 - Mention at least three animals you have seen.
 - Explain why you would (not) like to take another trip to Denali State Park.
 - Use your imagination. You can make things up.
- Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 8** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

8 **a** Read the sentences under the photos. Select the sentences in which it is unknown or unimportant who is responsible for the action.



b Look at the bold words in the sentences you selected. They are examples of the *passive voice*. Write down how the *passive voice* is formed.

a form of to be (am / is / are / was / were) + voltooid deelwoord

GRAMMARThe passive> Study box page		
Present simple passive	Past simple passive	
<i>am is are</i> + voltooid deelwoord	was / were + voltooid deelwoord	
Alaska is known for its wildlife.	I was told to wait here.	
These hiking shoes are made in Canada.	The batteries were damaged by the water.	

a Study the grammar box and complete the sentences below with the correct passive form of the verb in brackets. Use the present simple.

- **1** The tent is cleaned every afternoon. (to clean)
- **2** These binoculars <u>are produced</u> in the USA. (to produce)
- **3** The water *is evaporated* by the sun. (to evaporate)
- **4** I live in Alaska and I love backpacking, so I <u>am / 'm told</u> to be careful of the bears all the time. (to tell)
- **b** Study the grammar box and complete the sentences below with the correct passive form. Use the past simple.
 - 1 The tent <u>Was pitched</u> next to a large oak tree. (to pitch)
 - 2 The bears <u>were disturbed</u> by the loud noise. (to disturb)
 - **3** I was picked up by my mum after I returned from the trip. (to pick up)
 - **4** The photos of the campsite <u>were taken</u> by my brother. (to take)
- 10 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verb in brackets, in the correct tense.
 - **a** My best friend and I look very much alike. I <u>am / 'm asked</u> if she is my sister all the time. (to ask)
 - **b** Last year the hunter <u>Was attacked</u> by a grizzly bear. (to attack)
 - **c** These days most hand-held GPS devices <u>are made</u> in China. (to make)
 - **d** Many moose <u>Were Seen</u> near the river the other day. (to see)
 - e This map of the Appalachian Trail <u>Was created</u> in 1998. (to create)
 - **f** Denali State Park is a popular state park in Alaska. It is / 's visited by thousands of people each year. (to visit)
- 11 Fill in the gaps. Use the English translations of the Dutch words below. apparaat - gewoonlijk - oefenen - opladen - slaapzak - storen - vermijden - zaklamp
 - **a** A <u>sleeping bag</u> will keep you warm when you spend the night in a tent.
 - **b** It was dark and I could not see anything, so I turned on my flashlight.
 - c I need to practise my English before I go on holiday to the USA.
 - **d** May is <u>generally</u> the driest month in Alaska.
 - e A television is an electronic device.
 - **f** The battery on my phone is almost dead. I need to <u>charge</u> it.
 - **g** I'm sorry to <u>disturb</u> you, but this cannot wait.
 - **h** She wanted to <u>avoid</u> another argument with her team captain.

	12	Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.
C	HALLE	
	13	Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
		Go to the online assignment to find these answers.
Т	HE EX1	FRA MILE
		TIP Fahrenheit and Celsius
		In the US, temperatures are measured in Fahrenheit. There's a simple rule to convert Fahrenheit to Celsius. Simply take 30 off the Fahrenheit value and then divide that number in two. For a more accurate calculation you can go online and fill in the temperature in a conversion tool.
	14	Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
		Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

Use of the second s

WARMING UP

1 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

PRACTICE

2 Fill in the missing words. Use: to be active - to cool down - exercise - to lift weights - regularly - waist - to warm up

I think it's really important to (a) be active ____, especially when you're older. That's why I work out very (b) regularly with my grandma at our home gym. She found it difficult to know what to do so I made a schedule for her. I also explain every (c) exercise ______ in detail. She starts every workout on the home trainer for about 10 minutes. That's a great way to (d) Warm up _____ your body. Next she always (e) lifts weights of 1kg. My grandma does 5 sets of 10 in which she holds them up and then drops them down to her (f) Waist _____. It is amazing to see she is still fit enough to do that. Then she does 3 sets of 5 squats. Finally, she (g) cools down _____ by slowly cycling on the home trainer for 5 minutes.

I hope you can use this workout to help the elderly people in your life stay fit!

Q&A with ScarlettDoesFitness

You're going to listen to Jace's sports podcast.

Jace:	Welcome everybody to my Alaskan Sports podcast. I have a special guest with me today.		
	Fellow Alaskan and famous fitness YouTuber Scarlett! Or known to you as ScarlettDoesFitness.		
Scarlett:	Thanks Jace! It's good to be here.		
Jace:	All right. I have asked listeners to send in questions for you. Scarlett, are you ready for this?		
Scarlett:	Hit me!		
Jace:	Ok! First up is a question from Eve from Denver, Colorado. She asks: 'What's the reason that you started a YouTube channel?'		
Scarlett:	The main reason I started my vlog is that there's no gym nearby. I live in Seldovia, Alaska, which is quite remote. I started doing exercises in and around my home. I figured there are probably a lot of people without access to a gym, but not everyone is good at making their own fitness plan. <u>That's why I want to help others work out.</u>		
Jace:	I'm sure you're helping lots of people. The next question is from Pete from Port Graham, Alaska. His question is: <u>'Could you explain what keeps you motivated?'</u>		
Scarlett:	Well, sports are in my blood. <u>My whole family are sport fanatics.</u> Also, what really helps me is to have a goal. <u>I never skip a workout, because I want to become a professional athlete.</u> Find something for yourself to work towards.		
Jace:	That's great advice Scarlett! On to our third question from Wainwright, Canada. Vera asks: <u>'What inspired you to get into sports?'</u>		
Scarlett:	For me it's a person, my dad. My favorite time of day is our morning run. There's no better feeling than running along the harbour together.		
Jace:	l wish I was a morning person too Ok, we can do one more. Jane from Craig, Alaska asks: <u>'Can you share your workout schedule with us?'</u>		
Scarlett:	I'll get into that in my next vlog. Or, perhaps I'll try doing a podcast as well! My followers have been asking for one.		
Jace:	Thanks a lot Scarlett! That's all for today, listeners.		

3 **a** Listen to *Q*&*A* with ScarlettDoesFitness and read along. Use the underlined sentences in the dialogue to finish the interview.

Interviewer: Marathon runner:	Congratulations on winning the marathon! I was wondering if you would answer some questions for the local radio? Thank you! Sure!
Interviewer:	You're in great shape. (a) Can you share your
	workout schedule with us?
Marathon runner:	I do cardio on Monday, Wednesday and Saturday. I do weight training on Tuesday and Thursday.
Interviewer:	Do you ever skip a workout?
Marathon runner:	No. (b) I never skip a workout, because I want to become
	a professional athlete.
Interviewer:	(c) What inspired you to get into sports?

Marathon runner:	(d) My whole family are sport fanatics.	_My parents always
	took me hiking and cycling when I grew up.	
Interviewer:	(e) Could you explain what keeps you motivated?	
Marathon runner: Interviewer: Marathon runner:	My biggest motivation is my work as a fitness instructor. I really want Why did you become a fitness instructor? My friends always asked me for help with their workouts. They say	
	(f) That's why I want to help others work out. people than just my friends.	_ I like to help more

b PAIR WORK Act out the conversation. Afterwards, switch roles and practice the conversation again.

E	EXPRESSIONS Study box page 118		
Α	Asking for an explanation		
	Could you explain what keeps you motivated?		
	What's the reason that you started a YouTube channel?		
•	Can you share your workout schedule with us?		
•	What inspired you to get into sports?		
В	Explaining why you like to do something		
•	The main reason I started my vlog is that there's no gym nearby.		
•	That's why I want to help others work out.		
•	My whole family are sport fanatics.		
•	I never skip a workout, because I want to become a professional athlete.		
•	There's no better feeling than running along the harbour together.		
С	Talking about a schedule		
•	Sundays are for resting and hanging out with friends.		
•	I try to get 8 hours of sleep every night.		
•	We're thinking of going to the mountains next weekend.		
•	I make a balanced schedule for all my sports.		
•	I go on a run with my dad every other day.		
D	Giving instructions		
•	First, squat down with raised arms.		
•	Repeat this movement 20 times.		
•	Then swing one leg back and forth.		
•	Next, stretch your arms out to your sides and make small circles.		

• Finally, do 30 push-ups.

TIP Talking about sports		
In het Engels gebruik je de werkwoorden <i>play, do</i> en <i>go</i> als je praat over sporten.		
Play gebruik je als je praat over sporter	n met teams, regels en competities.	
How often do you play football?	Voetbal is een teamsport.	
I play chess with my friends on Fridays.	Schaken is een competitief spel. Je speelt om te winnen.	
Do gebruik je als je praat over een spor	t zonder bal die niet in teamverband is.	
I heard that you do karate.	Karate is geen bal- of teamsport.	
She does fitness at the gym.	Fitness is geen bal- of teamsport	
Go gebruik je met sportactiviteiten die o	eindigen op - <i>ing</i> .	
I'm going fishing on Sunday.		
Are you going skiing this winter?		

4 **a** Read the tip and study expressions A and B. You're interviewing a professional football player. Finish the conversation. Use the expressions and words and sentences you've learned before.

You:	(a) I was wondering if you would answer some questions.
	(Ik vroeg me af of je wat vragen wilt beantwoorden.)
Football player:	No problem!
You:	(b) What's the reason that you play football?
	(Wat is de reden dat je voetbalt?)
Football player:	(c) The main reason I play football is the feeling when we win a
	match. There's no better feeling than scoring a goal.
	(De belangrijkste reden waarom ik voetbal is voor het gevoel wanneer we een wedstrijd winnen. Er is geen beter gevoel dan een doelpunt scoren.)
You:	(d) What inspired you to become a professional football player?
	(Wat heeft je geïnspireerd om een profvoetballer te worden?)
Football player:	(e) My two brothers are football fanatics. That's why I want to
	be the best at football.
	(Mijn twee broers zijn voetbalfanaten. Daarom wil ik de beste zijn in voetballen.)
You:	(f) Could you explain how you keep in shape?
	(Kun je uitleggen hoe je in vorm blijft?)
Football player:	(g) I never skip a football practice. I do fitness and I go running.
	(Ik sla nooit een voetbaltraining over. Ik doe aan fitness en hardlopen.)
You:	(h) Thank you for the interview.
	(Bedankt voor het interview.)
Football player:	(i) You're welcome. (Graag gedaan.)

b PAIR WORK Act out the conversation. Afterwards, switch roles and practice the conversation again.

82

•

5 Match each word with the correct description. Use: bat - be addicted to - bicycle - opponent - pressure - referee - take a shower - tennis court

a what you feel when you really need to score to win a match	pressure
b what you use to hit a ball in a baseball game	bat
c who you play against in a match	opponent
d what many students ride to school	bicycle
${f e}$ the person that blows a whistle at a football match	referee
f where you play a game of tennis	tennis court
${f g}$ when you can't stop doing something	be addicted to
h what you do after you've worked out	take a shower

6 **a** Listen to *Scarlett's Routine* and read along. Fill in the gaps while you listen.

Scarlett's Routine

Scarlett is a popular fitness vlogger with her own channel: ScarlettDoesFitness. She has made a podcast.

Scarlett: Hi and welcome to this ScarlettDoesFitness podcast! I've been getting lots of questions about my workout routines. Just to be clear, my routine is what works for me but take care to listen to your own body for what suits you best.

(a) make a balanced schedule for all my sports. I vary between running and

weight training on weekdays. I've got track practice on Saturdays.

I go on a morning run with my dad (b) every other day , so I'm used to getting

up early. (c) try to get 8 hours of sleep every night. It's so much easier to do

sports when you're well rested.

Speaking about rest, you must give your body time to heal. So, (**d**) <u>Sundays are for resting</u> and hanging out with friends. Although my friends are also quite active.

(e) We're thinking of going to the mountains next weekend! This usually

means lots of hiking, so perhaps I'll skip track practice for once. I'm concluding my podcast with a

warm-up you can do before your weight training. I do this every time!

(f) First, squat down with raised arms. You can find a video on how to

do a squat on my channel. Repeat this movement 20 times.

(g) Then swing one leg back and forth. You can hold onto a chair to stay

balanced. Repeat this 30 times. Switch legs and do another 30. This will loosen your hips.

(h) Next, stretch your arms out to your sides and make small

circles. Do this for one minute.

(i) Finally, do ______ 40 push-ups. I don't think I have to explain those. This

warm-up will get your blood pumping!

Ok everyone, make sure to follow my YouTube channel for more workouts you can do from home.

b PAIR WORK Work with a classmate. Think of an easy warm-up for someone who is just starting to work out. You can use Scarlett's warm-up as an example. Write down the instructions.

For example: First squat down. Repeat this movement 20 times. Then, swing one arm back and forth. Repeat this 10 times. Switch arms and do another 30. Then, put your knee up. Stay this way for 10 seconds. Switch legs and stay this way for another 10. Finally, do 5 push-ups.

TEXT

**

#

c PAIR WORK Find another pair. Take turns in reading an instruction you wrote at exercise **b**. Your classmates have to carry out your instructions. Can they do it?

Which Sport Are You Made For?

Do you know what sport really suits you? Answer these ten questions to find out. For each question, simply choose the answer that fits you and keep track of your score. Add them up at the end to find out your result.



1 Why do you want to play sports?

- A Because I want to be active. (30)
- B Because I want to win. (40)
- C Because I want to meet new people. (50)
- D Because I'm bored. (20)
- E I don't really want to be active. (10)

2 What best describes you?

- A talented (40)
- B team player (50)
- C You can trust me. (10)
- D fun (30)
- E hard-working (20)
- 3 What is your dream award?
 - A Oscar award (movie industry) (30)
 - B Olympic medal (sports) (50)
 - C Emmy award (television industry) (20)
 - D YouTube award (video creators) (40)
 - E Grammy award (music industry) (10)

- 4 What do you think is the most important quality in an athlete?
 - A energy (40)
 - B strength (50)
 - C speed (30)
 - D endurance (doesn't easily give up) (20)
 - E coordination (10)
- 5 What is your greatest strength?
 - A I'm strong. (20)
 - B I'm fast. (40)
 - C I'm calm. (10)
 - D I'm flexible. (30)
 - E I'm focused. (50)
- 6 If you were an animal, what would you be?
 - A a deer (10)
 - B a lion (50)
 - C a monkey (30)
 - D a bear (20)
 - E a wolf (40)
- 7 What's the strongest part of your body?
 - A arms (30)
 - B legs (40)
 - C head (20)
 - D everything (50)
 - E nothing (10)
- 8 Pick one motto from the following ...
 - A I can do it! (40)
 - B I believe in myself! (30)
 - C Never give up! (20)
 - D I think I can! (10)
 - E Be awesome today! (50)

9 What is your favourite season?

- A winter (20)
- B summer (50)
- C autumn (30)
- D spring (40)
- E I can't decide! (10)

Total score: For example: 280

Results:

7

100–160 points = tennis

Tennis is the perfect sport for you. It's a relatively quiet sport, but you need a lot of focus and flexibility. You also need to have excellent hand-eye coordination.

170–250 points = boxing

You are made for boxing. Boxing is not for everyone, but it's a perfect match for you. For boxing, you need to be strong, skilled and be able to handle pain.

260–330 points – basketball

You are made to play basketball. Basketball is a team sport that needs a lot of speed and energy. In basketball, you need to play with everything you've got.

10 Do you play well with others?

- A Not at all! (10)
- B Yes, I'm a team player. (40)
- C No, but I can be flexible. (30)
- D Only with my friends. (20)
- E The more, the better! (50)

340–420 points – football

You are perfect for football. It's the most popular sport in the world. With football, you must love to run, kick and move. This needs a lot of hard work, quick reflexes and great skills.

430–500 points – rugby

Rugby is the perfect sport for you. You need to be tough and in great shape to play it. Teamwork is important, but so are great skills when you're in control of the ball.

- **a** Read Which Sport Are You Made For? Do the test to find out what sport would suit you.
- **b PAIR WORK** Talk about the results of the test with a classmate. Explain why you think this sport does or does not suit you.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 8** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

TEXT

Powerful Athletes



Photo 1



Photo 2



Photo 3



Photo 4

- 8 **a** Study expressions A–C and look at *Powerful Athletes*. Choose a photo from *Powerful Athletes* and answer the questions as if you were the person in the photo. You make up the answers yourself. Answer in Dutch.
 - 1 Foto die ik heb gekozen: Bijvoorbeeld: 3
 - 2 Wat is je favoriete sport? boksen
 - **3** Hoeveel uur slaap je per nacht? <u>8,5 uur</u>
 - 4 Hoe ziet je trainingsschema eruit? <u>Ik boks om de dag en ik ga op donderdag</u> en zondag 's avonds hardlopen.
 - **5** Ga je sporten aankomend weekend? Ja, ik heb een bokswedstrijd op zaterdag en ga hardlopen op zondagavond.
 - **b PAIR WORK** Work with a classmate. One of you is the interviewer. The other is the person they've chosen in exercise **a** and uses the notes to answer the questions. Do the interview in English. The interviewer asks the following questions:
 - Wat is je favoriete sport?
 - Hoeveel uur slaap je elke nacht?
 - Hoe ziet je trainingsschema eruit?
 - Ga je sporten aankomend weekend?
 - Houd het interview en wissel hierna van rol.
- 9 PAIR WORK Study expressions D. One of you is going to give yoga instructions and uses speaking card 5.2A on page 182. The other listens carefully and carries out the instructions. Does your classmate take the right yoga position? Then give the next instruction. Afterwards, switch roles. The other is now going to give instructions and uses speaking card 5.2B on page 183.

(#)

- 10~ a $\,$ You are going to interview your classmate about his or her hobby or sport. Ask the following:
 - Wat is je hobby of sport?
 - Waarom ben je dit gaan doen?
 - Wat vind je er zo leuk aan?
 - Wanneer besteed je tijd aan je hobby of sport?
 - Kun je instructies geven bij iets dat bij je sport of hobby hoort? (Denk aan een voetbaltrucje, een bepaalde truc bij het gamen, enzovoort.)
 - **b PAIR WORK** Switch roles. The person who just answered the questions is now the interviewer. Interview your classmate using the questions from exercise **a**.

CHALLENGE

a You are going to interview a successful YouTuber. Read through the conversation below. If you think this is going to be difficult you can write down some keywords in the conversation.

Interviewer:	(a) thank you for meeting	(Bedank dat hij / zij je wilde ontmoeten.)	
YouTuber:	(b) (Geef een reactie.)		
Interviewer:	(c) reason started YouTube channel?		
	(Vraag wat zijn / haar reden was om een YouTube-k	ranaal te beginnen.)	
YouTuber:	(d) main reason, love to entertain peop	ple	
	(Zeg dat de belangrijkste reden is dat je ervan hou	dt om mensen te vermaken.)	
Interviewer:	(e) Who inspired you?	(Wie heeft je geïnspireerd?)	
YouTuber:	(f) (Noem de naam van een bekende YouTuber.)		
Interviewer:	r: (g) explain what keeps you motivated?		
	(Vraag of hij / zij kan uitleggen waardoor hij / zij gemotiveerd blijft.)		
YouTuber:	(h) likes keep me motivated, no better	feeling than one hundred	
	thousand likes		
	(Zeg dat likes je gemotiveerd houden. Zeg dat er geen beter gevoel is dan honderdduizend likes hebben.)		
Interviewer:	(i) share recording schedule?		
	(Vraag hoe zijn / haar opnameschema eruitziet.)		
YouTuber:	(j) try to post video every week. post a photo every other day.		
	(Zeg dat je probeert elke week een video te posten. Zeg dat je om de dag een foto op Instagram zet.)		
Interviewer:	: (k) thank you (Bedank hem / haar voor het interview.)		

YouTuber: (**l**) (*Geef een reactie.*)



(#)

b PAIR WORK Act out the conversation with your classmate.

c You are going to interview an influencer. Read through the conversation below. You can write down some keywords in the conversation, if you like.

Interviewer:	(a) thank you for meeting / nice to meet		
	(Zeg dat je het leuk vindt dat de influencer je wilde ontmoeten.)		
Influencer:	(b) (Geef een reactie.)		
Interviewer:	wer: (c) inspired you to get into Instagram?		
	(Vraag wat haar geïnspireerd heeft om te gaan Instagrammen.)		
Influencer:	(d) dad is a photography fanatic.		
	(Zeg dat je vader een fotografiefanaat is.)		
Interviewer:	(e) Who inspired you?		
Influencer:	(Is er ook een bekende Instagrammer die je heeft geïnspireerd?) (f) (Noem de naam van een bekende Instagrammer.)		
Interviewer:	(g) share your plans for next year?		
	(Vraag of ze haar plannen voor volgend jaar kan delen.)		
Influencer:	(h) thinking of going to Alaska		
	(Zeg dat je eraan denkt om naar Alaska te gaan.)		
Interviewer:	(i) reason that you want to go to Alaska?		
	(Vraag wat de reden is dat ze naar Alaska wil gaan.)		
Influencer:	(j) no better feeling than photographing beautiful places. Alaska is		
	beautiful.		
	(Zeg dat er geen beter gevoel is dan op mooie plekken fotograferen. Zeg dat Alaska erg mooi is.)		
Interviewer:	(k) thank you (Bedank haar voor het interview.)		

Influencer: (l) (Geef een reactie.)



d PAIR WORK Act out the conversation. Were you the interviewer in the previous conversation? Then you take the other role now.

THE EXTRA MILE

- 12 **a** Search YouTube for a tutorial on something that has to do with your own sport or hobby. This can be, for example: a football trick or a dance move. In that case you then use the search term: *football trick tutorial* or *dance move tutorial*.
 - **b** Watch the video. Write down what's good and not so good about it.

For example: Good: The man talks clearly. Not so good: He makes a mistake when he kicks the ball.

- **c** You are going to make your own tutorial video. First think of what you want to explain. Then write a short script for yourself, so you know what to say.
- **d** Make the tutorial video. Speak clearly. Think about the things you've written down at exercise **b**, so you can make an even better video.
- e PAIR WORK Show your tutorial to a classmate. Is he / she able to carry out your instructions?

LESSON



LEARNING TARGETS

- Understanding personal messages and responding to them
- Understanding instructions

Grammar 🖻

Imperative

- Words 🖻
- Water life

WARMING UP

TEXT

Alaska Trivia: Did You Know ...

- ... Alaska has a longer coastline (6,640 miles) than all the other U.S. states combined.
- ... the state is home to the largest fishing industry in the United States.
- ... Alaska is the coldest among the 50 states in the U.S.
- ... there are more than <u>5</u> million lakes in Alaska.
- ... the largest salmon ever caught came from the Kenai River. It weighed <u>80</u> pounds on the scale.



Based on: thefactfile.org

- 1 Read Alaska Trivia: Did You Know ...
 - a Two of the facts have mistakes in them. Use the internet to find out what the mistakes are.
 Underline the parts in the texts that are incorrect and rewrite the facts.
 TIP: Search for the most important keywords in each sentence.

For example: Fact #4 is incorrect. There are more than

3 million lakes in Alaska.

Fact #5 is incorrect. The largest salmon ever caught

was 97.4 pounds.

b Write down a sixth 'fun fact' about Alaska. You could use the internet again, or write one down you've already come across.

Giant vegetables are common in Alaska due to the extremely long days in summer. Alaska has grown a record cabbage weighing in at 94 pounds.



H An essential item when you go fishing.



TEXT

PRACTICE

C medium.com

Invasive Species

Abby Robinson, yesterday 8:17 AM

As you all may know, I've been volunteering for the US Fish and Wildlife Service in Alaska for some time now. So far, I've really enjoyed my stay at the cabin and love helping with the conservation of Alaskan wildlife.



The past couple of months I've been researching so called 'invasive species'. Organisms are considered invasive if they aren't native to the area. Apart from this, their introduction causes or is likely to cause economic or environmental harm or harm to human health.

For example, Elodea – an aquatic plant – has been detected from Cordova up to Fairbanks. It's easily spread by plant fragments, on watercraft and float planes. Elodea forms thick mats and can decrease water flow speeds in salmon streams. This can either cover existing salmon eggs or destroy the spawning beds before the spawn. It can also impact boat and float plane travel in infested lakes and sloughs, making manoeuvring difficult - this can pose a safety hazard.

An infestation in Alaska puts the rest of the western coastline at risk and vice versa. However, we have a chance to stay ahead of introductions by increasing awareness and addressing infestations while they're still contained to relatively small areas.

The best long-term resource needed to stop the spread of invasive species is education. By stopping people from planting something or spreading a non-native species we can reduce the occurrence of an 'escape' to non-native areas.

So, what I'd like to ask you is the following:

- 1 Report any invasive species you see.
- 2 Don't transport live fish.
- 3 Buy certified weed-free seeds and don't grow invasive plants.
- 4 Clean, drain and dry equipment and boats before leaving a waterbody, like a lake or a stream. If you don't do this, it could do serious harm!
- 5 Share what you know about invasive species with friends, family and others. We need to spread awareness!

Go to the US Fish & Wildlife website to read all about invasive species in Alaska and other states or to report them!

Based on: medium.com

TIP Call to action

A *call to action* is a sentence or short piece of text that asks the reader to do something. They are mostly found at the end of letters, emails, or texts written by organisations. A *call to action* is easy to recognise, because it usually comes in the form of an imperative (*gebiedende wijs*).

- 3 Read *Invasive Species* on page 91 and the tip. Answer the questions in English.
 - **a** What's Abby doing in Alaska?

For example: She's volunteering for the US Fish and Wildlife Service.

b Why has she written this post?

She wants to inform people about invasive species and ask people to be aware of the harm they could do.

c Who is this post meant for?

Everyone. The post is addressed to her friends and family on her social media, but she wants them to spread awareness.

4 Read *Invasive Species* again.

- **a** Read the call to action at the bottom of the text. What five things does Abby ask for? Explain in Dutch.
 - 1 Bijvoorbeeld: Rapporteer het wanneer je een 'invasive species' ziet.
 - 2 Vervoer geen levende vissen.
 - 3 Koop gecertificeerde, onkruidvrije zaden en plant, geen planten die 'invasive' kunnen worden.
 - 4 Maak je gereedschap schoon, leeg en droog wanneer je water verlaat.
 - 5 Deel je kennis over 'invasive species' met zo veel mogelijk mensen.
- b '... this could do serious harm!' The text mentions the Elodea waterplant what damage can the Elodea plant do? Explain the two types of damage it does. Write down your answer in Dutch.
 - Planten kunnen bijvoorbeeld de plaatsen overwoekeren waar zalm kuitschiet.
 - 2 Planten kunnen meren overwoekeren, waardoor manoeuvreren met een boot moeilijk wordt. Dit kan voor gevaarlijke situaties zorgen.

TEXT

Getting Started Fishing

Please read the following advice before you go fishing in Alaska

(or anywhere else!):

- Fish with a fellow fisher who can offer help in an emergency.
- Be careful when handling sharp hooks.
- Bring plenty of bait and a spare hook.
- Don't cast your rod near other people, and always look around before casting off.
- Wear a Coast Guard approved personal flotation device or life vest.
- Respect natural resources; in some places fishing is prohibited.
- Don't leave behind plastic containers or packaging.



Fish should never be wasted. If you catch a fish that you do not want to keep, release it quickly. If the fish has swallowed the hook, do not tear the hook out. Simply cut the line as close to the mouth as possible.

You can revive a fish by gently moving it back and forth in the water so that water runs through its gills. When it begins to struggle and can swim normally, let it go.

Based on: alaska.org

5 Read *Getting Started Fishing*.

a Choose four points of advice from the text. Draw a warning sign for each item. Then ask your classmate to guess which points you covered.



- **b** What should you do when a fish you want to release swallowed the hook? Answer in Dutch. Bijvoorbeeld: Knip de vislijn af, zo dicht mogelijk bij de mond.
- c How should your release a fish back in the water according to the text? Answer in Dutch. Beweeg de vis zachtjes op en neer in het water, zodat er water door de kieuwen stroomt. Zodra de vis begint te spartelen, laat je hem gaan.

6 Fill in the English translations of these Dutch words. Use:

haven - landschap - meer dan genoeg - prachtig - scheepsdek - soort - verrekijker - walvis

'I've been a fisher on a commercial fishing boat for eight years and I've lived in Anchorage

ever since. The boat is in a (a) harbor / harbour a few miles from there. My favorite

part of the job is standing on (**b**) deck in the early morning and taking

in the (c) <u>Scenery</u>. It's truly (d) <u>magnificent</u>! I always

have my (e) binoculars with me. You never know when you might spot a

(f) whale ! There are lots of different (g) species , but

I haven't seen them all yet. Another thing I love about life on a fishing boat is that you never get

bored. There's always (h) plenty to do!'

- 7 Look at the following example sentences. Answer the questions below in Dutch.
 - **1** Respect the wildlife and their habitat.
 - **2** Bring some bait when we go fishing this Sunday.
 - **3** Put on a hat and wear a scarf so you don't get cold.
 - **4** Don't stand too close to the edge!
 - **a** Look at the first word of sentences 1, 2 and 3. What do they have in common?

Bijvoorbeeld: Het zijn alle drie werkwoorden.

b What would you use these kind of sentences for?

Deze zinnen gebruik je om iemand te vertellen wat hij / zij moet doen.

c What's different about sentence 4? Explain your answer.

M<u>et deze zin zeg je dat iemand iets niet moet doen, doordat</u>

er<u>don't voor staat.</u>

GRAMMAR Imperative Study box page :		
De gebiedende wijs (<i>imperative</i>) gebruik je om aan te geven dat iemand iets (niet) moet de Het hele werkwoord, zonder <i>to</i> , staat vooraan in de zin. Soms met <i>don't</i> ervoor, of met <i>please</i> aan het begin of einde van de zin.		
Put on your raincoat before you go outside.Doe je regenjas aan voor je naar buiten gaat.		
Don't stand so close to the edge!	Sta niet zo dicht bij de rand!	
Be careful when you step onto the boat.	Wees voorzichtig wanneer je de boot instapt.	
Please don't make any loud noises.	Maak alsjeblieft geen harde geluiden.	

- 8 Study the grammar box on the imperative. Put the words in the correct order.
 - **a** the anchor at my signal to throw out

Throw out the anchor at my signal.

b too much - our trip - eat - before - don't

Don't eat too much before our trip.

c back - please - into - that fish - the sea - to throw

Throw that fish back into the sea, please. / Please throw [...]

- **d** the coral reef to damage don't Don't damage the coral reef.
- e with you all to take please your of trash Take all of your trash with you, please. / Please take all [...]
- f the seals near to feed the harbour don't Don't feed the seals near the harbour / harbor.
- **g** those icebergs up ahead for to watch out Watch out for those icebergs up ahead.
- h your please at all times to wear life vest
 Wear your life vest at all times, please. / Please wear [...]
- 9 Study the grammar box on the imperative. What are the signs warning for? Write an imperative for each sign.



TEXT

alaskacollection.com

Whale Spotting Tips

Hi! My name's Dean and I live in Kenai, Alaska. I've been a whale spotting guide for five years and I'd like to share some useful tips for those of you who consider going on a whale spotting trip! Hopefully you'll catch a glimpse of these phenomenal creatures!

1 Check the weather: Some folks love the wild seas rain or shine, while others may struggle. Either way, if you know what to expect, you can plan ahead. Dress in layers, so you can adjust as needed. Don't forget to bring or wear rainwear.



2 Catch up on what's been seen: Wildlife sightings can't ever be guaranteed, but there are trends. By checking social media account of various whale spotting tour organisers, you can get a good sense of what marine life they've encountered recently.

3 Think about sea-sickness: There's no getting around it – a small percentage of people just don't do well on boats. Take some anti-nausea medicine if needed before going aboard. You'll probably be in the middle of nowhere, and there won't be lots of possibilities to dock the boat.

4 Bring your camera: And lots of batteries and storage. Have dry lens cloths ready to wipe off any sprays. Remember to watch the wildlife and scan the water through your eyes, not through the lens, so you can anticipate where they're going.

Based on: alaskacollection.com

- 10 Read *Whale Spotting Tips*. Answer the questions below in English, using information from the text. Use 20–25 words per answer. Be as complete as possible.
 - a 'What items should I include in my packing list?'

For example: You should bring rainwear, anti-nausea medicine if you need them and your camera with extra storage. Make sure you bring extra batteries and dry lens cloths for your camera as well.

 b 'How can I find out what kind of wildlife we could encounter during the trip?'
 You should check social media account of various whale spotting tour organisers. Wildlife sightings can't ever be guaranteed though.

c 'Will we be on the boat for the entire trip?' You will probably be on the boat the entire time. You'll be in the middle of nowhere and there won't be a lot of possibilities to dock the boat.

╋

d 'Will the trip get cancelled when rain is predicted?'

No, the trip will still take place when rain is predicted. Just make sure to wear or bring your rainwear.

e 'What kind of clothes should I wear?' You should dress in layers. That way you'll always be warm enough, but can take off items of clothing if needed. Also bring or wear your rainwear.

CHALLENGE

TEXT

alaskafishingjobs.com

A Day in the Life of a Commercial Fisher

So you're interested in working on a commercial fishing boat? Read this section to see if you can handle a day in the life of a salmon fisher.

- 3:30 a.m. The alarm rings and you roll out of your bunk still half asleep. You rush outside to pull up the anchor. You go back inside and change into dry clothes. You put on a pot of coffee.
- 4:00 a.m. You arrive at the fishing grounds and you let the net go. While the net is out, you hit the water with a large pole to scare the fish into the net. Your rainwear keeps you



dry, but it's so windy your face gets drenched. You pull the net back in and discover you've caught about a hundred sockeye salmon.

- 5:00 a.m. The first little glow of sunlight is creeping over the mountains. You let the net go again.
- **5:15 a.m.** You sit on the hatch cover in your rainwear and enjoy a nice, hot cup of coffee.
- 6:00 a.m. The net is brought aboard and you didn't catch a single fish. Your boat travels to a different fishing area, so you go up to the tophouse to help the skipper steer the boat.
- **7:00 a.m.** While you're releasing the net, it gets caught on a nail, ripping a huge hole in it. All you can do is hope that you don't lose any fish because of it.
- **8:00 a.m.** The net is brought aboard and you were lucky! Even though there was a hole in the net, the fish didn't escape. You quickly fix the hole.
- 8:30 a.m. The sun is out and you're finally fully awake. Breakfast is ready, but you only have five minutes to eat because you've got to bring the net aboard again.
- 11:15 a.m. You arrive at a new area and let out the net.
- 12:15 p.m. You bring the fish aboard. This time you caught 200 sockeye.

Congratulations, you've already had an eight-hour workday, and it is barely noon. Having fun yet?! If so, you have fishing in your blood!

- 11 Read *A Day in the Life of a Commercial Fisher* on page 97. Answer the following questions in English.
 - a Who was this text written for?

For example: For people who are thinking about becoming a fisher themselves.

b What do you think is the writer's opinion on life as a fisher?

The writer thinks that it is extremely hard work and that only real fishermen love that lifestyle. / that you have to be a special kind of person to love that lifestyle.

c Work out a general time schedule for a fisher's workday. Use the imperative (*gebiedende wijs*).

3.30 a.m.	For example: Wake up, go outside, pull up the anchor
	and put on a cup of coffee.
4.00 a.m.	Let the net go, hit the water with a pole and pull the
	net back in.
5.00 a.m.	Let the net go again.
5.15 a.m.	Take a break.
6.00 a.m.	Help the skipper steer the boat.
7.00 a.m.	Release the net.
8.00 a.m.	Fix the hole in the net.
8.30 a.m.	Eat your breakfast and bring the net aboard again.
11.15 a.m.	Let out the net.
12.15 p.m.	Bring the fish aboard.

THE EXTRA MILE

- 12 What is your dream job? You are going to research what a day in the life of your dream job looks like.
 - **a** Search for 'a day in the life of' and a job of your choice online. Write down the URL(s) to the text(s) you found.
 - **b** Fill out the timetable below. Describing at least five different work activities. If you don't know the exact times, make an estimation.

Job title: For example: Mystery Guest for Theme Parks		
Job description: A mystery guest for theme parks is someone		
tests every aspect of a theme park and writes a		
this.		
Task:		
Enter the theme park and order a coffee at the		
first café you see.		
Get into the queue for the first rollercoaster ride		
of the day.		
Make some notes you can use for your report.		
Talk to some of the employees and ask them if		
they like working at the theme park.		
Find a restaurant you want to sit down at for		
lunch.		
Order your lunch at the restaurant.		
Send your food back to the kitchen to see how the		
staff respond.		
Make some notes you can use for your report.		
·		

LESSON

Writing

LEARNING TARGETS

- Describing past events and activities
- Writing notes and messages

Grammar 🖻

- Word order of adverbs
- Short yes/no-answers

Words 🖭

• Law and punishment

WARMING UP

TEXT

The Vuvuzela That Could Cost \$2,000!

Fairbanks, AK – Ewan's (7) parents were fined, because their son was 'disturbing the peace' while blowing on a vuvuzela on the streets of Fairbanks after a visit to a local football match. He was asked to stop by a police officer, but he refused. The boy ran away and continued blowing the vuvuzela. Under Alaskan law, Ewan's parents are responsible for him and they could face up to a \$2,000 fine or up to 90 days in prison. However, it is likely that they will get away with a lower fine. Judges hardly ever give the maximum fine for these types of offences.



- 1 Read The Vuvuzela That Could Cost \$2,000!
 - **a** In Alaska, you can get fined for disturbing the peace. What do you think about this law?

For example: I think it is ridiculous that you can go to jail for this, but making a lot of noise can be very annoying. The maximum punishment should be lower, in my opinion.

b What would be a fitting punishment for Ewan and / or his parents, according to you? Explain your answer.

A fine of about \$50 for the parents would be more than enough. The parents should have stopped their son. But I don't think Ewan should be punished.

Study box page 121

PRACTICE

- 2 Place the following words in the correct sentence. Use: break the law - follow - guilty - hang around - innocent - recklessly - speeding - trespassing
 - **a** He <u>recklessly</u> drove out of his garage and hit a tree.
 - **b** I'm sorry, I didn't know I was trespassing on your property.
 - c Luckily, he was found to be innocent, as he didn't commit the crime.
 - **d** My parents tell me everyone should always <u>follow</u> the law.
 - e Please don't hang around at the crime scene.
 - **f** Some people think it is OK to break the law if you can help someone.
 - **g** Their boss was guilty of committing fraud and sentenced to jail.
 - **h** The reckless driver finally got a fine for <u>Speeding</u>

EXPRESSIONS

- E Writing about what happened
- I saw someone leave the scene of the crime.
- The man **was behaving** suspiciously.
- She noticed that someone was calling while driving.
- I found out that waking polar bears is illegal in Alaska.
- If I remember correctly, he was wearing a white T-shirt.
- I have never been so lucky!
- I was in Fairbanks when I heard about the robbery.
- Next thing I knew, he escaped.
- It was snowing when it happened.
- Something weird happened to me last night.
- When I got home, the back door was open and my game console was gone.
- I alerted the police about the theft.
- 3 Study expressions E. Use a fitting expression or part of an expression to finish the email.

(a) <u>Something weird happened to me last week</u> (Vorige week is me iets raars overkomen).

```
(b) |f | remember correctly (Als ik het me goed herinner), I made a loud noise
```

while putting up my tent.

- (c) Next thing | knew (Voordat ik het wist), I saw a polar bear in the distance.
- (d) <u>Inoticed that</u> (*Ik merkte op dat*) it wasn't really in a good mood
- to see me and (e) (it) was behaving (hij gedroeg zich) very aggressively.
- To be honest, (f) have never felt so afraid in my life! (Ik ben nog nooit in

mijn leven zo bang geweest) To make matters worse, the weather was terrible,

as (g) it was snowing when it happened (het sneeuwde toen het gebeurde).

Luckily, the bear didn't chase me and left me alone.

It was only yesterday that (h) I found out that it is illegal to wake polar bears in

<u>Alaska</u> (ik erachter kwam dat het illegaal is om ijsberen wakker te maken in Alaska).

Moral of the story: don't make too much noise when camping in the wilderness!

	GRAMMAR	Short yes/	no-answers
--	---------	------------	------------

Study box page 121

Het is in het Engels onbeleefd om alleen maar met *yes* of *no* te antwoorden. In plaats daarvan gebruik je een korte zin.

Ja-antwoorden maak je zo: Yes + voornaamwoord + het eerste werkwoord uit de vraagzin Nee-antwoorden maak je zo: No + voornaamwoord + het eerste werkwoord uit de vraagzin + not / -n't

Vraag	Ja-antwoord	Nee-antwoord
Does he live in Anchorage?	Yes, he does.	No, he does not / doesn't.
Have they seen the burglar?	Yes, they have.	No, they have not / haven't.
Is Sarah your friend?	Yes, she <mark>is</mark> .	No, she <mark>is</mark> not / <mark>is</mark> n't.
Can they tell us what happened?	Yes, they can.	No, they cannot / can't.

Je antwoordt met *I* (ik) als de vraag aan jou alleen gericht is. Je antwoordt met *we* als de vraag aan jullie gericht is:

<i>Do you know the suspect?</i>	Yes, I do. Yes, we do.	No, I do not / don't. No, we do not / don't.
Are you going to Alaska?	Yes, I am. Yes, we are.	No, I am not. No, we are not / aren't.

4 Read the grammar box on short yes/no-answers and answer the questions in the table. Write short yes- and no-answers.

		Yes	No
a	Sally, have you seen this man?	Yes, I have.	No, I haven't.
b	Did they see the polar bear?	Yes, they did.	No, they did not / didn't.
C	Jim, were you afraid when you saw it?	Yes, I was.	No, I was not / wasn't.
d	Will he go to prison?	Yes, he will.	No, he will not / won't.
е	Are Nadiya and Sam friends?	Yes, they are.	No, they are not / aren't.
f	Did all of you file a report?	Yes, we did.	No, we did not / didn't
g	Can you give me your phone number?	Yes, I can.	No, I cannot / can't.
h	Is this your pen?	Yes, it is.	No, it isn't.

GRAMMAR Word order: adverb	Study box page 122	
Soort bijwoord (type of adverb)	Plaats in de zin	Voorbeeld
Bijwoorden van frequentie (hoe vaak?)	1 vóór het hoofdwerkwoord	1 I always cycle to school.
	2 ná een vorm van to be (am / is / are / was / were)	2 The lawyer was never late.
Bijwoorden van plaats (waar of waarheen?)	aan het eind van de zin, maar vóór een bijwoord van tijd	The robber was arrested in the bank yesterday.
Bijwoorden van tijd (wanneer?)	 aan het eind van de zin, ná een bijwoord van plaats (P vóór T) 	1 She took the bus to school this morning .
	2 soms ook vooraan in de zin, om de tijd nadruk te geven	2 This morning she took the bus to school.

- 5 Read the grammar box about adverbs and word order. Rewrite the sentences below to put the adverbs in the correct place.
 - **a** The police caught a burglar. + (in Fairbanks last night (*met nadruk*))

Last night, the police caught a burglar in Fairbanks.

b My grandmother goes out of the house. + (after 9 p.m. - never)

My grandmother never goes out of the house after 9 p.m.

c We saw a man behaving suspiciously. + (this afternoon - at the train station)

We saw a man behaving suspiciously at the train station this

afternoon.

d The cops arrive late. + (at the scene - hardly ever)

The cops hardly ever arrive late at the scene.

- e The guards check up on the inmates. + (in cell block B always at 4 a.m. (*met nadruk*)) The guards always check up on the inmates in cell block B at 4 a.m.
- f The judges arrive. + (an hour early usually in the courtroom) The judges usually arrive in the courtroom an hour early.
- g Polar bears have appeared. + (in the last couple of years near cities rarely) Polar bears have rarely appeared near cities in the last couple of years.
- h I dream of going. + (sometimes at school (*met nadruk*) to Alaska) At school, I sometimes dream of going to Alaska.

- 6 Write your own sentences, using the words in brackets.
 - **a** (hardly ever at school before 8 a.m.)

For example: I hardly ever arrive at school before 8 a.m.

- b (usually on Saturday evening at home)
 I usually invite friends over at home on Saturday evening.
- c (most likely Alaska next year) We will most likely visit Alaska next year.
- d (rarely to bed before 10 o'clock) I rarely go to bed before 10 o'clock
- e (always a beach in the summer)
 We always visit a beach in the summer.
- **f** (never snow-covered mountains when I was younger)

I never saw snow-covered mountains when I was younger.

7 **a** Answer the following questions. Take a close look at the following example. Have you been here for more than two weeks? (no)

No, I haven't.

How long will you stay here? (likely - for five days)

I will likely stay here for five days.

1 Did you visit Fairbanks? (yes)

Yes, we did.

When and where did you go afterwards? (two hours later (*extra nadruk*) - Moose Creek)

Two hours later, we went to Moose Creek.

2 Will you go home soon? (no)

No, we won't.

What will you do? (probably - for two more weeks - stay)

We will probably stay for two more weeks.

3 Did they stay there for long? (no)

No, they didn't.

When did they leave? (go home - after it stopped raining - quickly)

They quickly went home after it stopped raining.

4 Have you had dinner yet? (yes)

<u>Yes, I have.</u>

What are your plans? (at my uncle's place - most likely - stay - tonight)

I'm most likely staying at my uncle's place tonight.

- **b** Read questions 5 and 6. Think of your own yes/no-answer and add at least two *adverbs* (of time, place or frequency).
 - **5** Do you have any plans for the weekend?

For example: Yes, I do. I'm going to go to a friend of mine <u>in</u> <u>Arnhem **on Saturday evening**</u>.

6 Have you visited a country outside of Europe before?

No, I haven't. We're most likely going to visit Egypt **next year**.

8 Match the word to the correct description.

Q O	1 fairness; what is wrong and right
of o	2 place where something happened
	3 place where legal cases happen
$Q \times \rho$	4 someone who is guilty of a crime
	5 something that you can own
$\mathcal{A} \times \mathcal{A}$	6 someone who decides if someone is guilty
	7 to decide what a punishment will be
S 0	8 work without payment to help people

TIP Een formeel bericht schrijven

Als je een net bericht aan iemand schrijft en je je aan de regels daarvoor houdt, is de kans groter dat men positief reageert. Begin daarom een berichtje altijd professioneel. Gebruik onderstaande uitleg als richtlijn:

Weet je de naam niet: begin je bericht met *Dear Sir / Madam*, en sluit af met *Yours faithfully*, Weet je de naam wel: begin je bericht met *Dear Mr Jones*, of *Dear Mrs Jones*, en sluit af met *Yours sincerely*,

Onder Yours faithfully, en Yours sincerely, zet je je voor- en achternaam.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 9** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

9 Your friend Ben went camping last week and posted a photo on his social media account. Read his message and the reaction of a Mr Harrison.





Ben_the_man 5 days ago

Went on a fabulous camping trip in the most beautiful scenery I ever saw!

Comments:

R.Harrison 3 hours ago

This spot near Mount Denali is my property and you are not allowed to camp here. Lately we have had a lot of trouble with trespassers hanging around here. One of them even committed arson! Please don't be a fool. I will call the police if you do camp!

Ben sends you an email and asks you for help.





Hi there,

0 ← ≪ →

而

Last week, we camped at this spot and we posted a photo of it ... Yesterday, a cop sent me an online message saying I have to visit the police station tomorrow. Apparently, we were trespassing and that's illegal. He also found rubbish there. I'm shocked that this was someone's property and I'm afraid I might go to prison now. I don't want to see the inside of a courtroom for this! Please help me out here! Ben

Help out your friend Ben and write a message to the police officer by following the steps below.

- Begin je bericht met een correcte aanhef.
- Zeg dat jullie inderdaad op die plek aan het kamperen waren.
- Volgens jou hebben jullie daar vorige week geen rommel gemaakt.
- Geef aan dat jullie er pas gisteren (*met nadruk*) achter kwamen dat je op iemands terrein kampeerde.
- Schrijf dat je niet wist dat het illegaal was toen je er kampeerde.
- Schrijf dat jullie je nog nooit zo stom voelden en dat je hoopt dat je morgen niet naar het politiebureau hoeft te gaan.
- Rond af door te zeggen dat je nog nooit een wet overtreden hebt en dat je de regels altijd volgt.
- Gebruik een correcte afsluiting.

Dear Sir / Madam,

It is true that we were camping on that spot near Mount Denali. If I remember correctly, we did not litter there last week. Only / just yesterday we found out that we had been camping on someone's property. We did not notice that it was illegal when we were camping there. We have never felt so stupid and we hope that we don't have to go the police station. We have never broken a law and we always follow the rules.

Yours faithfully,

Julie Jones

TEXT

Community Service for Phone Thief

by Shonda Jones, junior court reporter

John D., a phone thief from Anchorage, was found guilty and has been sentenced to 175 hours of community service. The 34-year-old man also has to pay a 6,000-dollar fine. He was arrested at the train station last month.

The arrest was made possible with the help of Denzil Lewis, a brave 15-year-old high school student. His phone was stolen and Denzil helped the police out by chasing the thief and catching him. When Denzil noticed his phone was gone, he looked around and saw a man behaving suspiciously. He didn't hesitate and and chased the man. He only released the suspect when the police arrived, who took him to the police station.

After the arrest, the police discovered 3,000-dollar worth of stolen property in the suspect's backpack. The items have been returned to their owners.

In court, the thief said the evidence was clear and admitted that he had broken the law. He started to cry and apologised to the judge, the cops and to Denzil Lewis, who was shocked by the response. Later, it was discovered that he had lost his job. The judge informed John D. he was lucky he did not have to go to prison.

TIP E-mails aan vrienden

Als je een e-mail aan vrienden of familieleden schrijft, mag je zelf weten hoe je het bericht begint en eindigt. Je kunt de e-mail bijvoorbeeld beginnen met *Hi*, of *Hello again*. Voorbeelden van afsluitingen zijn: *Cheers*, *Bye for now*, *See you soon*.

10 Read *Community Service for Phone Thief* and the tip.

Denzil writes an e-mail to a friend about what happened in the courtroom. Write this e-mail by following the instructions below. Use 40–50 words for each paragraph.

- In your first paragraph, write about the theft: what, where and when did it happen?
- In your second paragraph, write about what happened in the courtroom and why it was weird.

For example: Hi,

Last month, my phone was stolen by a thief. If I remember correctly, I immediately chased him down and I caught him, because I had already noticed he was behaving suspiciously. The police then took him to the police station. I have never felt so happy to get my phone back! Later, I saw him in the courtroom. The evidence was clear and he was found guilty. Next thing I knew, he was crying! I was shocked that he felt so sorry. I found out that he had lost his job. I hope

that he will learn from his mistakes.

See you soon!

Denzil
- 11 For each of the locations below, describe what crime might have happened based on the picture and the hints below. Use 40–60 words for each picture. Describe:
 - where and when it took place;
 - what you noticed / found out / remember about it;
 - what happened / what you saw / what the weather was like;
 - the kind of punishment that would fit the crime.

Scene



What happened?

For example: If I remember correctly, I heard about someone breaking into a huge building with computers somewhere in Amsterdam. I found out that criminals can easily hack your account. I noticed that I have a weak password as well. If they get your information, they can commit fraud. I think these hackers should be sent to prison!







- It was sunny when someone was speeding on this road in Alaska. The driver was behaving recklessly by driving over 150 kilometres per hour. I was in a car on the other side of the road when I saw this person drive by. People who drive too fast should get a huge fine!
- I was at home when a burglary happened. Someone broke into my house at 2 a.m. I have never felt so scared. Next thing I knew, he was gone. He didn't hang around for too long. I think these criminals should get more than a simple community service!
- I noticed the smell of fire when I was at work. I saw someone run away outside.
 I walked towards the window and found out that a fire had broken out. In fact, someone had committed arson! The person who did this should be locked up in prison!

CHALLENGE

TEXT

Texting While Crashing

Wasilla, AK – This morning at 9 A.M., Jenny Carlson (19) was driving her pickup truck southwards and ended up crashing into a bus stop. She crashed her brand-new truck into the glass wall. Luckily, she only ended up with a few bruises. However, her car and the bus stop were not so lucky, as they were heavily damaged. Because she damaged government property, police are still looking for witnesses, as they suspect that she was texting while driving.

12 **a** Read *Texting While Crashing*.

You are a witness to this crime. You were waiting at the bus stop and saw the accident. She crashed 5 metres to your left and she was looking at her phone, but wasn't driving too fast. As a witness the police asks you some questions.

Use the information from the text and the box to answer the following questions. If necessary use your own imagination to answer the questions.

1 Could you describe when and where it happened?

It happened in Wasilla at 9 a.m.

2 How often do you come here?

I hardly ever come here.

3 What were you doing at the time?

I was waiting at the bus stop when it happened.

4 What did you see?

I saw a pickup truck crash against a tree. The driver was texting while driving. She was not speeding.

5 How far away were you and how did you feel?

<u>She crashed 5 meters to the left of me. I have never felt so</u> shocked.

6 What were the weather conditions like?

It was snowing when it happened.

b Now, combine your answers to exercise **a** into a short description of how you experienced it. Can you summarise your experience for me?

It was 9 a.m. and I was in Wasilla when it happened. I hardly ever come there. I was waiting at the bus stop when I saw a girl in a pickup truck crash. She was looking at her screen and texting, but she was not speeding. It was snowing when it happened. I have never felt so shocked in my life, because she crashed only 5 meters to my left.

THE EXTRA MILE

- 13 Look on the internet for 'breaking weird laws' and choose a law that interests you. You can choose either a video or an article. Make sure that your source includes an example of someone who broke the law. Use about 80–100 words.
 - first, describe the law and the country
 - secondly, give an example of what happened when someone broke the law
 - finally, give your opinion about this law

According to the 'Library & Offences Act 1898', it is illegal to gamble in a library in the United Kingdom. The person in the video I watched went to a library and looked for someone to play cards with. He found a person and they broke this law by playing blackjack. Funnily enough, they were whispering all the time. When they finished they just walked out of the library and nothing happened. I think it's a weird law to have and I don't think that the police will give you a fine for it. I think the worst that would happen is that the librarian might tell you to go away.



Literature

Not If I Save You First

In this book, Ally Carter writes about the extraordinary life of Maddie. Her dad is a Secret Service agent and her best friend is the son of the US president. After her father gets shot while protecting the first lady from getting abducted, Maddie and her father move to the wilderness of Alaska. For years, Maddie writes to Logan, but never gets an answer. Then Logan shows up in Alaska six years later. Can Maddie forgive him?

BEFORE READING



Maddie lives in Alaska



Logan lives at the White House

a Read the introduction to this lesson and look at the photos. What are Maddie's and Logan's lives like, do you think? Write this in English in the table below.

	Maddie's life in Alaska	Logan's life in the White House
Parents	For example: She lives with	For example: He lives with his
	her dad.	dad, the president, and his
		mom, the first lady.
School	She is homeschooled.	He has got a private teacher.
Level of	She has got a small room and	He has got a large room and
comfort	no TV or internet. Her life is	lots of gadgets. His life is
	not easy.	easy.
Free time	She reads a lot of books.	He chills with his friends and
activities		plays videogames.
Clothing	She wears warm, comfortable	He wears a suit.
	clothes.	

b Would you rather live in Alaska or in the White House? Talk about it with a classmate and explain your choice.

It's Not Much, But It's Home

Logan has just arrived in Alaska. Maddie shows him her home.

There would be no chef. No housekeeper. No butler or driver or even someone to wash his sheets. Logan wasn't on vacation. He would have a two-agent detail because that was the minimum, but other than that, his parents would have been just as happy to drop him off in the middle of nowhere and forget about him until the country had a new president. A pair of small boots sat beside the door of the cabin, so Logan stopped on the porch and took his off as well. When he knocked, the door swung open, and he couldn't help but ease inside.

Logan wasn't really sure what he'd expected. Maybe a moose's head over a roaring fire, a bearskin rug and steaming mugs of hot chocolate. But it wasn't like that.

There was something like a kitchen in what could have been a small hallway, with a curtain on a rod. Instead of a fireplace, he saw a black stove with a big pile of wood stacked not far away. There were shelves covered with books. A few small, dirty windows and floor lamps provided the only light. There were two doors. Through one, he saw a bed and a dresser. The other went out the back through the kitchen.

'It's not much, but it's home.' Maddie didn't sound ashamed. She sounded ... different. Angrier and more serious somehow. She was supposed to be rolling her eyes at him, teasing him about how big he'd gotten or how silly he was to have come all the way to Alaska and not have brought her a single piece of official White House chocolate.

Maddie was supposed to be smiling. But the girl in front of him looked like maybe she couldn't quite remember how.

'Where's your room?' he asked because he had no idea what else to say.

'Above you.'

That's when Logan saw the little ladder beside the door, the loft that sat above the main room, a bright quilt over a small bed.

'That's cool,' he said.

'Whatever.'

'No. I mean it,' Logan said. He'd been living at the most famous house in the world for seven years, and in its own way this small cabin was nicer and happier than 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue would ever be. 'This is nice, Mad Dog. It's ... warm'.

From: Not If I Save You First, by Ally Carter

AFTER READING

- 2 Read *It's Not Much, But It's Home*. Select the correct statements.
 - A Logan doet zijn schoenen uit voordat hij naar binnen gaat.
 - □ B Binnen staan twee koppen warme chocolademelk klaar.
 - C De hut wordt warm gehouden door een houtoven.
 - D Er komt weinig licht binnen in de blokhut.
 - □ E Maddie maakt als vanouds grapjes tegen Logan.
 - □ F Maddie slaapt bij haar vader op de kamer.
 - G Logan vindt het fijner in de blokhut dan in het Witte Huis.
- 3 Write down three things you discovered about Logan's life in the White House. Answer in Dutch.

Bijvoorbeeld: Hij heeft een chef die zijn eten maakt, een schoonmaakster, een eigen butler, een chauffeur en iemand die zijn lakens wast. Hij is er niet erg gelukkig.

TEXT

Alaskan Life

Logan will be staying with Maddie and her father in their cabin. Maddie tells Logan everything he needs to know about life in the Alaskan wilderness.

'Just try to keep up.' She turned down a path and started walking. She could feel him on her heels as she shouted back, 'Don't wander off by yourself. Especially at night. If you need to go out, tell Dad or take a pistol. Or ... on second thought, don't go out at night.'

'No nighttime wanderings. Check.'

'And don't eat anything you see out here – berries and stuff. Some are delicious. Some will kill you dead.'

'Poisonous berries. Check.'

Maddie could feel Logan keeping pace just behind her. So she stopped. Spun.

'And whatever you do, don't drink the water. A guide once told Dad that some of the springs still have arsenic in them from the gold rush. I have no idea whether she was joking or not, but let's not risk it, OK?'

'Seriously?' Logan asked. He raised his eyebrows. 'Alaska – where even the water will kill you. I'm surprised they don't have that on a T-shirt'

'Logan –' Maddie warned. Logan raised his hands in surrender.

'Poisonous water. Check.'

She turned and started walking again, trusting him to follow like a shadow.

'And if you see a bear -'

'It's more afraid of me than I am of it,' Logan filled in, but Maddie stopped short.

'No.' She shook her head and looked at him like he might be a moron, which he probably was. 'It's not afraid of you. It's a bear! So back away slowly and hope it doesn't want to kill you. Because it can without breaking a sweat.'

Logan studied her face, then nodded slowly. 'Killer bears. Check.'

'And moose,' Maddie added. 'Moose are the meanest things in Alaska, which is saying something. We don't have a lot of moose around here, but that's just good to know. For the future.'

Maddie knew the woods around her. She was aware of every step and rock as they climbed. She knew exactly how the sun would glisten off the lake and how small the cabin would seem when they crested the ridge.

Maddie knew this place, but the boy, she couldn't help thinking, was a stranger.

'What?' She didn't want to snap, but she really couldn't help herself. When she looked up at Logan she had to squint against the sun. He was so tall now. So strong. In her memories, he was still a kid with freckles and hair that curled when it got too long. He was still a boy who could see anything and remember everything. But he'd forgotten all about her, and that made all the difference.

'What about you?' he asked. 'Are you going to kill me?'

Maddie had to think about the answer. 'Why would I do that when I just have to get out of the way and let Alaska do it for me?'

From: Not If I Save You First, by Ally Carter

- Read Alaskan Life. If you live in the Alaskan wilderness, there's a lot of things you need to know.
 Use Maddie's tips to make a list of survival tips. Write in Dutch.
 Survivaltips voor de wildernis van Alaska:
 - 1 Naar buiten gaan: Ga niet in je eentje naar buiten. Als je het wel doet, zeg het dan tegen mijn vader of neem een pistool mee. Het beste is om gewoon binnen te blijven.
 - 2 Eten en drinken: Eet niks wat je buiten tegenkomt, zoals bessen. En drink geen water, dat kan giftig zijn.
 - 3 Wilde dieren: Beren kunnen je doodmaken. Loop rustig achteruit. Er zijn niet veel elanden, maar het zijn de gemeenste dieren die hier wonen, dus je kunt beter uit hun buurt blijven.
- 5 Do you think Logan and Maddie will be friends again? Give examples from the texts to explain your answer. Answer in Dutch.

Bijvoorbeeld: Ik denk het wel, want ze praten wel veel met elkaar. Maddie doet wel heel boos, maar ze geeft hem wel tips over hoe hij moet overleven in Alaska. Logan is wel vriendelijk tegen haar en geeft haar een complimentje over haar kamer. Ik denk dat Maddie hem wel weer aardig gaat vinden.

Study box

LESSON 2

Listening

dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.oplestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchErgishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluctioutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	WORDS Travelling (exploring the outdoors)		
to assemblein elkaar zettenIn this part of the factory, robots assemble the cars.cariboukariboe (Noord- Amerikaans rendier)I saw a caribou near the lake.to conservebesparenPut your phone on airplane mode to conserve power.to considernadenken overI want to consider this plan before I make a decision.dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of molsture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.opaletinpozettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschullplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpad <td< th=""><th>English</th><th>Dutch</th><th></th></td<>	English	Dutch	
cariboukariboe (Noord- Amerikaans rendier)I saw a caribou near the lake.to conservebesparenPut your phone on airplane mode to conserve power.to considernadenken overI want to consider this plan before I make a decision.dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.oplestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.sheltershaelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.Dutch Equis- Actel phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchoutdoorsA clel phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors. </td <td>appropriate</td> <td>geschikt</td> <td>This horror film is not appropriate for children.</td>	appropriate	geschikt	This horror film is not appropriate for children.
Amerikaans rendier)Merikaans rendier)to conservebesparenPut your phone on airplane mode to conserve power.to considernadenken overI want to consider this plan before I make a decision.dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhlzenHeheld his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandAmose jumped out into the road.obvious0pzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.securevelig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuliplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhupmidelA samtphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe king trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabebaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoanh, Alaska.butchEquipAcell phone is an ele	to assemble	in elkaar zetten	In this part of the factory, robots assemble the cars.
to conservebesparenPut your phone on airplane mode to conserve power.to considernadenken overI want to consider this plan before I make a decision.dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.lavdownneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvior de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.to julinehadbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.butchEquisiterThe is is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.to lay downthe is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.to put hopadThe is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.to put hopadThe is a v	caribou	•	I saw a caribou near the lake.
to considerI want to consider this plan before I make a decision.dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the col lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.modical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggent; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.ot plethopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to ol(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linedeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiter; in de openluctioutdoorsA fisher works outdoors. <td< td=""><td></td><td>· · ·</td><td></td></td<>		· · ·	
dizzinessduizeligheidHe complained of dizziness after the long flight.to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschulplaatsThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchpadThe is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchErgishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluctioutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.generative; werkelijk, werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.			
to embraceomhelzenHe held his arms out to embrace her.to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.opolestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	to consider	nadenken over	
to evaporateverdampenHow fast does water evaporate in the sun?frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid .glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier .hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level ; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to poundopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure .trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska. DutchEnglish Acell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors .eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	dizziness	duizeligheid	He complained of dizziness after the long flight.
frigid(ijs)koudIt had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid.glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	to embrace	omhelzen	He held his arms out to embrace her.
glaciergletsjerWe hiked up to the top of the glacier.hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEngtishputerti, in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	to evaporate	verdampen	How fast does water evaporate in the sun?
hypothermiaonderkoelingHe got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.to lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.oplestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DuthEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	frigid	(ijs)koud	It had been snowing all week and temperatures were frigid .
In lay downneerleggenLet's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	glacier	gletsjer	We hiked up to the top of the glacier .
levelvlak; egaalThe floor was completely level; there were no bumps.medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	hypothermia	onderkoeling	He got hypothermia when he fell into the cold lake.
medical kitverbanddoosThis medical kit contains plenty of bandages.moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	to lay down	neerleggen	Let's lay down the picnic blanket on the grass.
moisturevochtCotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture.mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.apparaat, toesteloutdoorsA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	level	vlak; egaal	The floor was completely level ; there were no bumps.
mooseelandA moose jumped out into the road.obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	medical kit	verbanddoos	This medical kit contains plenty of bandages.
obviousvoor de hand liggend; duidelijkIt's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	moisture	vocht	Cotton clothes absorb a lot of moisture .
duidelijkduidelijkto pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	moose	eland	A moose jumped out into the road.
to pitchopzettenDo you know how to pitch a tent?polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	obvious		It's obvious you need to have warm clothes in Alaska.
polestokA pole is a long stick made of wood or metal.to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.		duidelijk	
to pound(hard) slaanMy heart began to pound in my chest.secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	to pitch	opzetten	Do you know how to pitch a tent?
secureveilig; stevigIt is important to keep your password secure.shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	pole	stok	
shelterschuilplaatsThey built a shelter out of fallen trees.toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	to pound	(hard) slaan	My heart began to pound in my chest.
toolhulpmiddelA smartphone can be a tool for learning.trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	secure	veilig; stevig	It is important to keep your password secure .
trailpadThe hiking trail led to a waterfall.zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	shelter	schuilplaats	They built a shelter out of fallen trees.
zip linekabelbaanThere is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	tool	hulpmiddel	A smartphone can be a tool for learning.
DutchEnglishapparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	trail	pad	The hiking trail led to a waterfall.
apparaat, toesteldeviceA cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors .eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	zip line	kabelbaan	There is a very long zip line in Hoonah, Alaska.
buiten; in de openluchtoutdoorsA fisher works outdoors.eigenlijk; werkelijkactuallyShe may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	Dutch	English	
eigenlijk; werkelijk actually She may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.	apparaat, toestel	device	A cell phone is an electronic device with many uses.
	buiten; in de openlucht	outdoors	A fisher works outdoors .
any applik generally we generally as a provincing in the symptomic heliday.	eigenlijk; werkelijk	actually	She may seem arrogant, but she's actually very shy.
gewoonlijk generally we generally go camping in the summer holidays.	gewoonlijk	generally	We generally go camping in the summer holidays.
hele; gehele entire Unfortunately, it rained the entire day.	hele; gehele	entire	Unfortunately, it rained the entire day.
hoek corner She parked her car around the corner .	hoek	corner	She parked her car around the corner .
kampeerterrein campsite The campsite was in the middle of the forest.	kampeerterrein	campsite	The campsite was in the middle of the forest.
katoen cotton Jeans are made from cotton .	katoen	cotton	Jeans are made from cotton .
kleding clothing When you go to Alaska, you need to take warm clothing .	kleding	clothing	When you go to Alaska, you need to take warm clothing .
oefenen to practise Practise setting up your tent at home.	oefenen	to practise	Practise setting up your tent at home.

Dutch	English	
ook	as well	Mo will come to my party, and I've invited Ed as well.
opladen	to charge	Where can I charge my phone?
reden	reason	What is the reason you are late?
slaapzak	sleeping bag	Do not go camping without a sleeping bag .
slee	sled (US); sledge (UK)	The dogs pulled the sled without difficulty.
storen	to disturb	Please don't disturb me; I'm trying to sleep.
trekken; wandelen	to hike	I've always wanted to hike in Denali State Park.
verkennen	to explore	You can explore Alaska by car, plane or train.
vermijden	to avoid	I try to avoid the canteen because it is too busy.
verwachten	to expect	We expect it will be a cold day tomorrow.
volgorde	order	The books are sorted in alphabetical order.
voortdurend	continuously	The rain has been falling continuously .
vuilnis	trash (US); rubbish (UK)	Trash is collected each Friday.
zaklamp	flashlight (US); torch	It was dark outside so I turned on my flashlight .
	(UK)	
zalm	salmon	Grizzly bears eat a lot of salmon .
zeker	definitely	We're definitely going camping again next year.

GRAMMAR The passive

Practise online

Je gebruikt de *passive* (lijdende vorm) als het niet belangrijk of niet bekend is <u>wie</u> de handeling (heeft) verricht. Met andere woorden: je legt de nadruk op <u>wat</u> er gebeurt in plaats van op <u>wie</u> het doet.

De *passive* bestaat uit een vorm van *to be* + voltooid deelwoord. Soms staat er een zinsdeel met *by* achter, maar vaak ook niet:

The windows are washed every week.	De ramen worden elke week gewassen.
The parcel was delivered this morning.	Het pakketje werd vanochtend geleverd.
The thieves were arrested by the police.	De dieven werden gearresteerd door de politie.

In de *present simple passive* gebruik je *am / is / are* + voltooid deelwoord:

I am interrupted by my phone all the time.	Ik word aldoor onderbroken door mijn telefoon.
The dog is walked three times a day.	De hond wordt drie keer per dag uitgelaten.
These backpacks are made in Canada.	Deze rugzakken worden in Canada gemaakt.

In de *past simple passive* gebruik je *was / were* + voltooid deelwoord:

I was invited to the party by my best friend.	Ik werd door mijn beste vriend uitgenodigd voor het feestje.
We were informed of the decision by the headmaster.	We werden door de directeur op de hoogte gesteld van het besluit.

3 Speaking

WODDC	Sports	
WURDS		

🖻 Practise online

English	Dutch	
bat	knuppel	He hit the ball really hard with the bat and ran to first base.
to be addicted to	verslaafd zijn aan	I'm so addicted to sports that I want to work out every day!
to carry out	uitvoeren	We need to carry out all the coach's instructions.
to compete against	strijden tegen	England will compete against the Netherlands in the final.
draw	gelijkspel	The score was 2-2, so the match was a draw .
bicycle	fiets	I learned how to ride a bicycle when I was 4 years old.
opponent	tegenstander	We've got a good chance of winning against today's opponent.
performance	prestatie	Everyone's impressed with the team's performance .
pressure	druk	I find it difficult to score a goal when there's too much pressure .
race track	racebaan	A race track is the only place where you can drive really fast.
ranking(s)	ranglijst	My favourite team is number one in the UEFA ranking s!
referee	scheidsrechter	The referee whistled and the game was over.
skilled	vaardig	Is Ronaldo the most skilled football player of all time?
sweat	zweet	The sweat was pouring down her forehead during the race.
to take a shower	een douche nemen	We take a shower to wash off the dirt after playing football.
tennis court	tennisbaan	Shall I meet you at the tennis court for a match today?
Dutch	English	
actief zijn	to be active	I am quite active and like to walk in the mountains a lot.
afkoelen	to cool down	It's important to cool down after an intense workout.
bewegen	to move	I couldn't move my arms anymore after the intense workout.
buigen	to bend	Bend your knees when you pick something up from the ground.
een doelpunt scoren	to score a goal	The best feeling in football is when we score a goal .
gewichtheffen	to lift weights	My goal when I lift weights is to lift 100kg.
jezelf laten zakken	to get down	Get down on the floor and do 15 push-ups!
jezelf optrekken	to pull yourself up	Can you pull yourself up onto the roof?
middel	waist	The dancer lifted her up at her waist and twisted around.
oefening	exercise	Which exercise do you start your fitness workout with?
opwarmen	to warm up	If you don't warm up before exercising, you risk an injury.
regelmatig	regularly	I go to the gym quite regularly . I try to go every other day.
training	practice	We have baseball practice every Tuesday evening.
truc	trick	The football player has a trick to pass other players.
winnen	to win	Do you think we are going to win the World Cup this year?

EXPRESSIONS	🗈 Practise online	
Dutch	English	
A Asking for an explanation		
Kun je uitleggen waardoor je gemotiveerd blijft?	Could you explain what keeps you motivated?	
Wat is de reden dat je een YouTube-kanaal bent begonnen?	What's the reason that you started a YouTube channel?	
Kun je je trainingsschema delen met ons?	Can you share your workout schedule with us?	
Wat heeft je geïnspireerd om te gaan sporten?	What inspired you to get into sports?	
B Explaining why you like to do something		
De belangrijkste reden dat ik met mijn vlog ben	The main reason I started my vlog is that there's no gym	
begonnen is dat er geen sportschool in de buurt is.	nearby.	
Dat is waarom ik anderen wil helpen met trainen.	That's why I want to help others work out.	
Mijn hele familie zijn sportfanaten.	My whole family are sport fanatics.	
Ik sla nooit een training over, omdat ik een professionele	I never skip a workout, because I want to become a	
atleet wil worden.	professional athlete.	
Er is geen beter gevoel dan samen langs de haven rennen.	There's no better feeling than running along the harbour	
	together.	
C Talking about a schedule		
De zondagen zijn om te rusten en tijd door te brengen met vrienden.	Sundays are for resting and hanging out with friends.	
Ik probeer elke nacht 8 uur slaap te krijgen.	I try to get 8 hours of sleep every night.	
We denken eraan om volgend weekend naar de bergen te	We're thinking of going to the mountains next weekend.	
gaan.		
Ik maak een evenwichtige planning voor al mijn sporten.	I make a balanced schedule for all my sports.	
Ik ga om de dag hardlopen met mijn vader.	I go on a run with my dad every other day.	
D Giving instructions		
Eerst zak je door je knieën met je armen omhoog.	First, squat down with raised arms.	
Herhaal deze beweging 20 keer.	Repeat this movement 20 times.	
Slinger dan een been heen en weer.	Then swing one leg back and forth.	
Daarna strek je je armen zijwaarts en maak je kleine	Next, stretch your arms out to your sides and make small	
cirkels.	circles.	
Tot slot druk je jezelf 30 keer op.	Finally, do 30 push-ups.	

4 Reading

WORDS Water life English Dutch An **anchor** is used to stop boats and ships from moving. anchor anker cabin blokhut A **cabin** is a type of building you can live in. kabeljauw **Cod** is a type of fish used to make fish and chips. cod conservation behoud The **conservation** of different species is very important. current stroming The current is too strong to swim in this river. to dock aanleggen We should **dock** our boat before it gets dark. I hope I won't ever **encounter** a shark. to encounter tegenkomen fisher visser (m/v) The **fisher** caught a very large trout. gill kieuw A gill is an organ that fish use to breathe underwater.

infestationbesnetting: plageHaving aluginfestation invourgarden is annoving.life vestreddingsvestWary our life vest at all times when you're on boat.lobsterverodenResonnel on yaras are prohibited to enter as a guest.rainwarregenveenWell have our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.to revienNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodento revienNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodento revienNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodento revienNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodenrote our weldingNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodenrote our weldingNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodenrote our weldingNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.Verodenrote our weldingNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.VerodensavedNetore our welding this fiday, rain or shufe.VerodensavedNetoreSecoreNetore our shufe.savedNetoreSecoreNetoresavedNetoreSecoreNetoresavedNetoreSecoreNetoresavedNetoreSecoreNetoresavedNetoreNetoreNetoresavedNetoreNetoreNetoresavedNetoreNetoreNetoresavedNetoreNetoreNetoresavedNetoreNetoreNetoresavedNeto	English	Dutch	
lobsterkreeftThe lobster uses its claws to catch food.prohibitedverbodenPersonnel only areas are prohibited to enter as a guest.rainwearregenkledingRainwear can keep you dry when it's pouring outside.rain or shineweer of geen weerWe will have our welding this friday, rain or shine!to reel inbinnenhalenIt's not always easy to reel in large fish.to revivetot leven wekkenTry to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water.riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you cange stuck.rodhengelFor fij fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgewarilijke situatieThis water is to shallow to dive into.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is to shallow to dive into.upstreamastoomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenSelfish often wash up on the beach.DuchEuglishTalways get seasick aboard large ships.an boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteRears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenkaotYou can us aliv, you neet to e abelto ti a decent knot.kustlijncastlineSome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokasabaitYou can us live or fake bait fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone t	infestation	besmetting; plaag	Having a slug infestation in your garden is annoying.
prohibitedverbodenPersonnel only areas are prohibited to enter as a guest.rainwearregenkledingRainwear can keep you dry when it's pouring outside.rain or shineweer of geen weerWe will have our wedding this friday, rain or shine!to reel inbinnenhalenIt's not always easy to reel in large fish.to reviveto leven wekkenTry to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water,riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevarijke situatieStabeded is detible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep: oppervlakkigThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seawedzewierSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenSollifish often wash up on the beach.DutcEugisIalways get sasick aboard large ships.afgelegonremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto cath a glimpse ofIhoye we can cath a glimpse of a blue whale today.havonkoathYou can use live of fake bait for fishing.havonkoathYou can use live of fake bait for fishing.havenbaitYou can use live of fake bait for fishing.havenbaitYou can use live of fake bait for fishing.op can sflegen pleiinthe middle of nowhere.proho	life vest	reddingsvest	Wear your life vest at all times when you're on a boat.
rainwearregenkledingRainwear can keep you dry when it's pouring outside.rain or shineweer of geen weerWe will have our wedding this Friday, rain or shine!to relinbinnenhalenIt's not always easy to reel in large fish.to reviveto leven wekkenTry to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water.riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevaarijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seawedzeewierSeawed is edible and tastes a bit salty.upstreamstroomopwaatsSome fish wim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenShellfish often wash up on the beach.DuthEnglishTenwas get sacisk aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofIhope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.kustlifncastlineSome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.mer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to si down.op een afgelegen lekin the middle of nowhere.reactingmagnificentA life boat can be used	lobster	kreeft	The lobster uses its claws to catch food.
rain or shineweer of geen weerWe will have our wedding this Friday, rain or shine!to reel inbinnenhalenIt's not always easy to reel in large fish.to revivetot leven wekkenTry to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water.riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevaarlijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstroomopwartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenSbelfish often wash up on the beach.DuthFugustaaf boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vato catch a glimpseofI hope we can catch a glimpseof a blue whale today.havonharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapScenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaaspeintyThere is plenty of room for everyone t	prohibited	verboden	Personnel only areas are prohibited to enter as a guest.
to reel inbinnenhalenIt's not always easy to reel in large fish.to revivetot leven wekkenTry to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water.riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevaarlijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstroomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.buchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people link Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereop read sgel	rainwear	regenkleding	Rainwear can keep you dry when it's pouring outside.
to revivetot leven wekkenTry to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water.riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevarilijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamanspoelenSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenShellfish often wash up on the beach.DutchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vato catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!(dotasabaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.nobodgoate.Alife boat an be used in case of emergency.reservespareSpare	rain or shine	weer of geen weer	We will have our wedding this Friday, rain or shine!
riversiderivierkantWhen the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevaarlijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit satly.shallowondie; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstroomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.DutchEuternameFortuantaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildifeBears are among the wildiffe you can find in Alaska.een glipp opvangen vato catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knotpknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op eanfaglegen plein the middle of nowlereservespareAlife boat can be used in case of emergeny.reservedspareI his smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.redingsbootl	to reel in	binnenhalen	It's not always easy to reel in large fish.
rodhengelFor fly fishing you need a special rod.safety hazardgevaarlijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstroomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenShellfish often wash up on the beach.DutchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glinp opvangen vanto catch a glimpseofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live of fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyTheire is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowheremachtigmagnificentscheepsdekdeckIt is 's mart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt is 's mart to bring a spare set of clothes when you	to revive	tot leven wekken	Try to revive the fish before releasing it back into the water.
safety hazardgevaarlijke situatieThis hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard!seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstoomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaansopelenSolflish often wash up on the beach.DutchEngiseaan boord (van)aloardIalways get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.ladschapgenerySome people thrik Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaaspainficentSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.reddingsbootlife boatAlife boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareI's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)sootspecies em myoSeaser to low area spare set of clothes when you go fishing.virilatenSoncularsSo binoculars to	riverside	rivierkant	When the riverside is full of plants, you can get stuck.
seaweedzeewierSeaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstroomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenSolelfish often wash up on the beach.Duchremotestroomopwaartsaan boord (van)aboardlalways gt seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vato catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapgenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowitheSome people love lining in the middle of nowithe.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowitheSome people love lining a spare stof clothes when you go fishing.reddingsbootlife boatIt is 'n truch fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.reddingsbootspareSishi jord and insects are all different species.toringinto caleaseSishi jord and ansect areal spare stof clothes when you go fishing.reddingsbootlife boatIt is 'n truch fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten of dierysomspecies en my)Sishi jord an lansect	rod	hengel	For fly fishing you need a special rod .
shallowondiep; oppervlakkigThis water is too shallow to dive into.upstreamstroomopwaartsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenShellfish often wash up on the beach.DutchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.algelegenremoteNormally you won't see al to of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vato catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhere.or eatfigmagnificentreaching sbootIfe boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to fing a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt is n't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten of dier)somspecies (even mw)Ife largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbincularsUse binculars to look at something that is far away.virjlatento releaseYou should alwa	safety hazard	gevaarlijke situatie	This hole in the ground forms a real safety hazard !
upstreamstroomopwantsSome fish swim upstream instead of downstream.to wash upaanspoelenShellfish often wash up on the beach.DutchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (JK); harbor (JS)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.op een afgelegen plekinthe middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentreddingsbootlife boatlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIts int much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (even mN)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.torijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.warmeningsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.verekijkerbinocularsYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.warme	seaweed	zeewier	Seaweed is edible and tastes a bit salty.
to wash upaanspoelenShellfish often wash up on the beach.DutchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for overyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentAlife boat can be used in case of emergency.reddingsbootlife boatAlife boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten-of dier)sootspecies (even mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.virilatenunaUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.virilatensightingLast night someon reported a sighting of a black bear.warmeningsightingLast night someon reported a sighting of a black bear.warmeningsightingNour trip we saw awhale jumping out of the water.waree in	shallow	ondiep; oppervlakkig	This water is too shallow to dive into.
DutchEnglishaan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereprachtigmagnificentA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.virijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.waiviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.	upstream	stroomopwaarts	Some fish swim upstream instead of downstream.
aan boord (van)aboardI always get seasick aboard large ships.afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour .knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot .kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery .lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere .prachtigmagnificentA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt is n't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species .vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.warnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.warnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.	to wash up	aanspoelen	Shellfish often wash up on the beach.
afgelegenremoteNormally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (even mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.	Dutch	English	
dieren in het wildwildlifeBears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofI hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereprachtigmagnificentreddingsbootlife boatlokasbaitescheepsdekdecklotnijntunatunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsvirjlatento releasevirjlatensightingkaarnemingsightingwarnemingsightingkaarnemingto releasewalviswhaleon our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento strugglelot surgeleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	aan boord (van)	aboard	I always get seasick aboard large ships.
een glimp opvangen vanto catch a glimpse ofl hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinccularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.	afgelegen	remote	Normally you won't see a lot of people in remote areas.
havenharbour (UK); harbor (US)Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour.knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.In struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	dieren in het wild	wildlife	Bears are among the wildlife you can find in Alaska.
knoopknotTo work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot.kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatensightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	een glimp opvangen van	to catch a glimpse of	I hope we can catch a glimpse of a blue whale today.
kustlijncoastlineAlaska has a longer coastline than any other state.landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.	haven	harbour (UK); harbor (US)	Lots of different ships can be found in the harbour .
landschapscenerySome people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery.lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatensightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	knoop	knot	To work on a ship, you need to be able to tie a decent knot .
lokaasbaitYou can use live or fake bait for fishing.meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.	kustlijn	coastline	Alaska has a longer coastline than any other state.
meer dan genoegplentyThere is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	landschap	scenery	Some people think Alaska has the most beautiful scenery .
op een afgelegen plekin the middle of nowhereSome people love living in the middle of nowhere.prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	lokaas	bait	You can use live or fake bait for fishing.
prachtigmagnificentThe view from this window is truly magnificent!reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservesparelt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	meer dan genoeg	plenty	There is plenty of room for everyone to sit down.
reddingsbootlife boatA life boat can be used in case of emergency.reservespareIt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	op een afgelegen plek	in the middle of nowhere	Some people love living in the middle of nowhere .
reservesparelt's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	prachtig	magnificent	The view from this window is truly magnificent !
scheepsdekdeckIt isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.(planten- of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	reddingsboot	life boat	A life boat can be used in case of emergency.
(planten of dier)soortspecies (ev en mv)Fish, birds and insects are all different species.tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	reserve	spare	It's smart to bring a spare set of clothes when you go fishing.
tonijntunaThe largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	scheepsdek	deck	It isn't much fun to be on deck when a storm hits the boat.
verrekijkerbinocularsUse binoculars to look at something that is far away.vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	(planten- of dier)soort	species (ev en mv)	Fish, birds and insects are all different species .
vrijlatento releaseYou should always release the fish you are not going to eat.waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	tonijn	tuna	The largest tuna ever caught was 1,496 pounds.
waarnemingsightingLast night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	verrekijker	binoculars	Use binoculars to look at something that is far away.
walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	vrijlaten	to release	You should always release the fish you are not going to eat.
walviswhaleOn our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.worstelen; zwoegento struggleI am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.	waarneming	sighting	Last night someone reported a sighting of a black bear.
	walvis	whale	On our trip we saw a whale jumping out of the water.
	worstelen; zwoegen	to struggle	I am good at math, but I struggle a bit with English.
	zeehond	seal	A seal looks like a combination of a dolphin and a dog.

GRAMMAR Imperative

Practise online

De gebiedende wijs gebruik je om aan te geven dat iemand iets moet doen. Dit kan bijvoorbeeld een bevel, advies, aanwijzing of waarschuwing zijn. De gebiedende wijs vorm je door de zin te beginnen met het hele werkwoord zonder *to*:

Put your phone away in class.	Doe je telefoon weg in de klas.
Clean your room!	Ruim je kamer op!

Je kunt de gebiedende wijs ook gebruiken om aan te geven dat iemand iets <u>niet</u> moet doen. Dit doe je door *don't* voor het werkwoord te zetten:

Don't touch that painting!	Raak dat schilderij niet aan!
Don't forget to take your lunch.	Vergeet niet je lunch mee te nemen.

Een zin in de gebiedende wijs kun je iets vriendelijker brengen door er please voor of achter te zetten:

<u>Please</u> listen to what I'm saying.	Luister <u>alsjeblieft</u> naar wat ik zeg.
<i>Come</i> set the table, <u>please</u> .	Kom de tafel dekken <u>alsjeblieft</u> .
<u>Please</u> don't use waterproof markers on the whiteboard.	Gebruik <u>alsjeblieft</u> geen watervaste stift op het bord.
Don't climb on that statue, <u>please</u> .	Klim niet op dat standbeeld <u>alsjeblieft</u> .

5 Writing

WORDS Law and punishi	nent	🗈 Practise online
English	Dutch	
case	(rechts)zaak	You can start a case against someone who hurt you.
to commit	begaan; plegen	People who commit a crime have to go to prison.
community service	taak- of werkstraf;	During a community service , you will help others.
	maatschappelijke stage	
courtroom	rechtszaal	Most cases are handled in a courtroom .
criminal record	strafblad	A criminal record is very harmful if you want to find a job.
disturb the peace	de orde verstoren	Making too much noise is an example of disturbing the peace .
judge	rechter	The judge will determine your punishment.
justice	gerechtigheid	A criminal getting caught is a form of justice .
offender	overtreder	Being an offender means you're actually guilty.
property	bezit	If you own something, it's your property .
property	grond, terrein	There's a large swimming pool on his property .
scene	plaats	The scene of the crime was quickly closed off.
to sentence to	veroordelen tot	They will sentence her to two months of community service.
society	maatschappij	We are all part of society .
yard	buitenplaats	Most prisoners like to go out and get some fresh air in the yard .
youth detention centre	jeugdgevangenis	A youth detention centre can seem like a prison.
Dutch	English	
bewijs	evidence	The police found new evidence for his innocence.
boete	fine	He got a sixty-dollar fine for speeding.
botsing; ongeluk	crash	Everyone survived the crash .
brandstichting	arson	The building burnt down after someone committed arson .

fraudefraudegeschoktshocgevangenisprisoinbraakburgonschuldiginno			eople will never break the law, so they never go to prison.	
geschoktshocgevangenisprisoinbraakburgonschuldiginno		lf you l		
gevangenis priso inbraak burg onschuldig inno	:ked		If you lie when signing a contract, you commit fraud .	
inbraak burg onschuldig inno		She was shocked when she found out about the theft.		
onschuldig inno	on	A priso	on is meant to keep criminals away from society.	
	lary	After th	he burglary he was afraid to be at home on his own.	
politiebureau polic	cent	I really	believe you are innocent !	
	ce station	The po	lice station is just around the corner.	
roekeloos reckl	lessly	He was	driving recklessly and didn't pay attention to other cars.	
rommel maken; vervuilen to lit	:ter	Keepin	g the streets clean is important, so don't litter !	
rondhangen to ha	ang around	I like to	o hang around with my friends after school.	
schuldig guilty	y	He was found guilty and had to do a community service of 100 hours.		
sms'en / appen tijdens textin het rijden	ng while driving	Texting while driving is very dangerous.		
te snel rijden spee	eding	I don't	believe you've never got a ticket for speeding .	
verboden terrein to tre betreden to tre	espass	It is illegal to trespass on someone's property.		
volgen to fol	llow	We wil	l follow your instructions and wait over here!	
vrijlaten to rel	lease	She begged the judge to release her husband.		
EXPRESSIONS (III) Practise online				
Dutch			English	
E Writing about what happene	ed			
Ik zag iemand de plek van de m	isdaad verlaten.		I saw someone leave the scene of the crime.	
De man gedroeg zich verdacht.			The man was behaving suspiciously.	
Ze zag dat iemand aan het belle	en was achter het stu	uur.	She noticed that someone was calling while driving.	
Ik kwam erachter dat het illegaal is om ijsberen wakker te maken in Alaska.		I found out that waking polar bears is illegal in Alaska.		
Volgens mij droeg hij een wit T-shirt.		If I remember correctly, he was wearing a white T-shirt.		
Ik heb nog nooit zo veel geluk gehad!		I have never been so lucky!		
Ik was in Fairbanks, toen ik van de beroving hoorde.		I was in Fairbanks when I heard about the robbery.		
Voordat ik het wist, was hij ontsnapt.		Next thing I knew, he escaped.		
Het sneeuwde toen het gebeuro	Het sneeuwde toen het gebeurde.		It was snowing when it happened.	
Toen ik thuiskwam, stond de achterdeur open en was mijn spelconsole weg.		as	When I got home, the back door was open and my game console was gone.	

GRAMMAR Short yes/no-answers

Practise online

Het is in het Engels niet beleefd om alleen maar met *yes* of *no* te antwoorden. In plaats daarvan gebruik je een korte zin.

Ja-antwoorden maak je zo: *Yes* + voornaamwoord + het eerste werkwoord uit de vraagzin Nee-antwoorden maak je zo: *No* + voornaamwoord + het eerste werkwoord uit de vraagzin + *not* / *n*'t

Vraag	Ja-antwoord	Nee-antwoord
Does he know the suspect?	Yes, he <mark>does</mark> .	No, he does not / doesn't.
Did they chase the thief?	Yes, they did.	No, they did not / didn't.
Is she in her room?	Yes, she <mark>is</mark> .	No, she <mark>is</mark> not / <mark>is</mark> n't.
Are they going on holiday to Alaska?	Yes, they are.	No, they are not / aren't.
Will he report the theft?	Yes, he will.	No, he will not / won't.

In de antwoorden vervang je het gehele onderwerp door een voornaamwoord:

Do your cousins live in Anchorage?	Yes, they do.	No, they do not / don't.
Can Zoey speak English?	Yes, she can.	No, she cannot / can't.
Will Keith and Sadiq help us?	Yes, they will.	No, they will not / won't.
Is his laptop quite old?	Yes, it <mark>is</mark> .	No, it is not / isn't.

Je antwoordt met *I* als de vraag aan jou alleen gericht is. Je antwoordt met *we* als de vraag aan jullie gericht is:

Do you recognise the burglar?	Yes, I do. Yes, we do.	No, I do not / don't. No, we do not / don't.
Were you scared when you saw the robbery?	Yes, I <mark>was.</mark> Yes, we <mark>were</mark> .	No, I was not / wasn't. No, we were not / weren't.

Let op: Can I borrow your pen? – Yes, you can. / No, you can't.

GRAMMAR Word order

Practise online

Er zijn in het Engels verschillende soorten bijwoorden, en die hebben hun eigen plaats in de zin.

1 Bijwoorden die iets zeggen over hoe vaak iets gebeurt (bijwoorden van frequentie)

Voorbeelden zijn: *always*, *never*, *often*, *usually* en *sometimes*. Je zet ze:

- vóór het hoofdwerkwoord (het hoofdwerkwoord is het belangrijkste werkwoord in de zin):

We always <u>eat</u> sandwiches for lunch.	We <u>eten</u> altijd broodjes voor lunch.
My sister often <u>loses</u> her keys.	Mijn zus <u>verliest</u> vaak haar sleutels.
l never <u>shout</u> at my dog.	lk <u>schreeuw</u> nooit tegen mijn hond.

– na een vorm van to be:

The teacher <u>is</u> sometimes late.	De leraar <u>is</u> soms te laat.
Before, he <u>was</u> usually on time.	Voorheen <u>was</u> hij gewoonlijk op tijd.

In vraagzinnen komt het bijwoord van frequentie ná het onderwerp:

Do you always go to school by bus?	Ga je altijd met de bus naar school?
Is she often late for football practice?	Is ze vaak te laat op de voetbaltraining?

2 Bijwoorden die iets zeggen over waar of waarheen (bijwoorden van plaats)

Deze bijwoorden staan meestal aan het eind van een zin:

My bike is in the shed .	Mijn fiets staat in de schuur .
They left for France .	Ze zijn naar Frankrijk vertrokken.

3 Bijwoorden die iets zeggen over wanneer (bijwoorden van tijd)

Bijwoorden die aangeven wanneer iets gebeurt, staan meestal aan het eind van een zin. Als je de tijd extra wilt benadrukken, kun je ze ook vooraan in een zin zetten:

They left two days ago .	Ze zijn twee dagen geleden vertrokken.
Yesterday I fixed my bike.	Gisteren heb ik mijn fiets gerepareerd.

Als plaats en tijd allebei aan het eind van de zin staan, komt plaats voor tijd. Denk aan het ezelsbruggetje: de P van 'plaats' komt in het alfabet vóór de T van 'tijd'.

They left <u>for France</u> two days ago .	Ze zijn twee dagen geleden naar Frankrijk vertrokken.
I fixed my bike in front of the shed yesterday .	lk heb gisteren <u>voor de schuur</u> mijn fiets gemaakt.

Overhoor jezelf

LESSON

Listening

I can:

- understand information about familiar topics.
- understand simple technical information.
- use the passive.

LESSON

3

Speaking

I can:

- ask and answer questions about my free time and habits.
- exchange practical information.
- give instructions.
- explain why I like to do something.

LESSON 4

Reading

I can:

- understand personal messages and respond to them.
- understand instructions.
- use the imperative.



Writing

I can:

- describe past events and activities.
- write notes and messages.
- use the correct order of adverbs.
- □ give short yes/no-answers

Ben je klaar voor de toets? Test je kennis met *Test jezelf* en de woordtrainer in het online lesmateriaal.



003456 Unit 6 England: the South West



Contents

- 1 Crossing Borders
- 2 Listening
- 3 Speaking
- 4 Reading
- 5 Writing
- 6 Literature
 - Study box Overhoor jezelf

Did you know?

126

128

136

147

157

168

172

181

The South West is a region of characterful cities as well as picturesque small villages, combined with a stunning coastline. It has a rich history in the ancient past and Roman times, of which you can still find remains like Stonehenge and the Roman Baths.

Glastonbury in the South West is the place where the legend of King Arthur originated. And today it is home to the famous Glastonbury Festival, the largest and best known British music festival. UNIT 6



Crossing Borders



Banksy

Banksy is the most famous street artist in the world. He has managed to keep his true identity a secret. Many people think he is a man called Robert Gunningham, but nobody knows for sure. His work was first seen in Bristol and it is believed that that is the city he comes from. Banksy's art can now be found all over the world; from Bristol and London to San Francisco, Melbourne, New Orleans and the Israeli West Bank.

- a Graffiti is all around us. Do you think this is art or vandalism? Explain your answer.
 I think graffiti is <u>art</u> / vandalism, because <u>for example: it can make ugly walls and</u> buildings look pretty.
- ******)
- **b PAIR WORK** Talk about your opinion with a classmate. Do you agree with each other?



The British government has a network of camera's in the streets, for safety reasons. Such a camera network is called CCTV.
 Look at the photo. What does Banksy think of CCTV? Explain your answer.

I think Banksy is for / against CCTV, because for example: he painted the graffiti next to the camera. He is mocking CCTV.

) 3 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here. Go to the online assignment to find these answers. 4 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

with this? Explain your answer.

 (\mathbf{E})

(#)

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

a	Find an image of a work by Banksy online. Look at the artwork and think of what Banksy wants to express. Explain your answer. Answer in Dutch.
	Bijvoorbeeld: De bedelaar heeft een bord vast met 'Keep your coins.
	l want change'. Ik denk dat Banksy ermee bedoelt dat het geven van
	geld niets oplost, maar dat er in Engeland iets moet veranderen
	waardoor er minder mensen op straat komen te staan.
b	PAIR WORK Talk about your chosen artwork with a classmate. What do you think of each other's explanation?

For example: Yes, but not just because it's beautiful. Banksy wants to say something with his art and that is very important.



WARMING UP

I Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

PRACTICE

- 2 Match the bold words with the correct translations.
 - A The police chased the stolen **vehicle** through the town centre.
 - B I saw a **collision** between a bus and a car.
 - C The **speed limit** on this road is 55 mph.
 - D They stopped at a **service station** to get some coffee.
 - E The underground train system in London is often called the **tube**.
 - F They **commute** from Bath to Bristol every day.
 - G It is too early to **predict** the World Cup winner.
 - H I hope I'll **pass** the driving test.

 \bigcirc 1 metro 2 op en neer reizen voor je werk \mathbf{Q} \bigcirc 3 voorspellen \bigcirc \bigcirc 4 maximumsnelheid \odot Ø 5 voertuig Ø Ø \bigcirc 6 slagen voor 7 tankstation Ø \bigcirc 8 botsing \bigcirc \mathcal{T}

3 Listen to *How Was Your Weekend?* Choose: *true* or *false*.

		true	false
1	On Saturday, Hannah went for a drive in order to practise for her driving test.		X
2	Hannah took a wrong turn when she came out of Bristol.		X
3	Hannah says driving on roundabouts is stressful.		X
4	Hannah had to take a detour around Glastonbury because of the festival.		X
5	It was not very busy on the motorway between Taunton and Exeter.	X	
6	Hannah stopped at a service station because the car was low on petrol.		X
7	The police gave Hannah a warning because she had parked in an emergency zone.	×	
8	Hannah almost had an accident on the motorway near Taunton.		×

(💽)

4 Listen to *How Was Your Weekend?* again. What is the route that Hannah took from Bath to Torquay? Draw lines on the map to connect the names of the cities.



5

a Listen to *How was your weekend?* Which of the following pictures is a correct illustration of the accident that Hannah describes?





🔵 D

b Match the following descriptions with the correct picture.

1 A car crashes into the back of a lorry.	D
2 A car crashes into the back of a van.	С
3 A head-on collision between a car and a lorry.	Α
4 A lorry crashes into the back of a car.	В

6 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

TIP Verkeersborden

De verkeersborden in de meeste Europese landen lijken op elkaar. Dit zorgt ervoor dat mensen de boodschap makkelijk begrijpen. De kleuren en vormen die gebruikt worden, zijn vaak hetzelfde. Zo betekenen borden met rode cirkels bijvoorbeeld dat iets verboden is.

 (\mathbf{E})

- 7 Read the tip. Then take a look at the signs. Match each sign to the correct situation. Write down the correct letter (a–h) next to each traffic sign.
 - **a** Roadworks for one mile ahead.
 - **b** Vehicles may pass either side to reach destination.
 - **c** This route is for pedestrians.
 - **d** Be careful. It is likely there is a traffic jam ahead.
 - e You can only drive in this lane if there are three or more persons in the vehicle.
 - **f** One lane is temporarily closed.
 - **g** It is forbidden to overtake another vehicle.
 - **h** Watch out for small wildlife crossing the road.



8 Do you remember how to make tag questions? Read the example sentences and answer the questions.

Hoofdzin	Tag question
She is English,	isn't she?
We weren't late,	were we?
They have sold their van,	haven't they?
Ayoub didn't drive too fast,	did he?
Your aunt lives in Bristol,	doesn't she?
Owen and Sadie took the ferry to Dover,	didn't they?

- **a** Welke twee stellingen over *tag questions* zijn waar?
 - □ A Als de hoofdzin bevestigend is, dan is de *tag question* ook bevestigend.
 - **B** Als de hoofdzin bevestigend is, dan is de *tag question* ontkennend.
 - \Box C Als de hoofdzin ontkennend is, dan is de *tag question* ook ontkennend.
 - D Als de hoofdzin ontkennend is, dan is de *tag question* bevestigend.
- **b** Welke twee stellingen over hulpwerkwoorden in *tag questions* zijn waar?
 - A Als in de hoofdzin een hulpwerkwoord staat (een vorm van *to be, to do, to have*), gebruik je dat hulpwerkwoord ook in de *tag question*.
 - □ B Als in de hoofdzin géén hulpwerkwoord staat, gebruik je in de *tag question* ook géén hulpwerkwoord.
 - C Als in de hoofdzin géén hulpwerkwoord staat, gebruik je in de *tag question* een vorm van *to do*.

GRAMMAR Tag questions

Study box page 173

Tag questions zijn korte vragen aan het einde van een zin. Je gebruikt ze vooral in spreektaal. Drie tips:

1 Plus / min

Denk bij een *tag question* aan een batterij; die heeft een pluskant en een minkant. Daarom: als de hoofdzin bevestigend (+) is, dan is de *tag question* ontkennend (–):

(+) You are Dutch,	are <mark>n't</mark> you? (–)
--------------------	-------------------------------

Als de hoofdzin ontkennend (-) is, dan is de *tag question* bevestigend (+):

(–) You aren't Dutch, are you? (+)

2 Persoonlijk voornaamwoord

Je gebruikt in de *tag question* hetzelfde persoonlijk voornaamwoord (*I, you, he*, enz.) als in de hoofdzin, of het voornaamwoord dat hoort bij de naam of het woord in de hoofdzin.

(–) Sanjay has <mark>n't</mark> got a new car,	has he? (+)
--	-------------

3 Hulpwerkwoord

Als er een hulpwerkwoord in de hoofdzin staat, herhaal je dat in de *tag question*.

(+) The bus was late, wasn't it? (-)

Staat er in de hoofdzin geen hulpwerkwoord, gebruik dan in de *tag question do*, *does* of *did*, net zoals in gewone vragen.

(+) The plane arrived on time, didn't it? (–)

Let op! / am a good driver, aren't !?

- 9 Study the grammar box on tag questions. Add the correct tag questions to the sentences.
 - **a** They don't own a caravan, <u>do they</u> ?
 - **b** We are allowed to park here, <u>aren't we</u>?
 - **c** Rachel hasn't got a driving licence, has she ?
 - **d** The bus ticket wasn't very expensive, <u>Was it</u> ?
 - e Fazi and Kim like to travel by train, don't they ?
 - f I'm a good cyclist, <u>aren't</u> ?
 - **g** You took a taxi to the airport, didn't you ?
 - **h** The passengers weren't very polite, <u>were they</u> ?
- 10 Look at the signs. For each sign, write a fitting sentence with a tag question.



a For example: The speed limit is 20 miles per hour, isn't it?



b We need to go right to go to Exeter, don't we?



c We are not allowed to swim here, are we?

- 11 Fill in the gaps. Use the English translations of the Dutch words below: inhalen - parkeren - reserve - rijbewijs - rijden - rotonde - vliegtuig - zitplaats
 - **a** You can use a <u>driving licence</u> as an official ID.
 - **b** Excuse me, is this <u>Seat</u> taken?
 - c Drivers must slow down before entering the roundabout
 - **d** I wanted to <u>overtake</u> the car in front of me because it was driving too slowly.
 - e My four-year-old cousin is learning to ride a bicycle.
 - **f** It's illegal to park on the double yellow lines.
 - **g** Do you have a <u>Spare</u> wheel in the back of the car?
 - **h** The plane stops in Exeter before going on to the Scilly Isles.
-) 12 **a** Listen to *How to Get to the Scilly Isles*. You want to make the same trip. Write down the information you need to get from Exeter to St Agnes in the Scilly Isles by completing the following table. The first part has already been done for you. Please note: check the map on page 129 for the correct spelling of the place names.

Starting point	Destination	Mode of transport
Exeter train station	Plymouth train station	train
Plymouth train station	Penzance train station	train
Penzance train station	Penzance ferry terminal	bus
Penzance ferry terminal	St Mary	ferry
St Mary	St Agnes	smaller ferry

- **b** When Ava and Sadiq return home, they each send Leah a message about what they did on the Scilly islands. Write a message as if you were Ava or Sadiq.
 - Thank Leah for her advice.
 - Describe at least three activities you did on the Scilly Isles.
 - Use 60–70 words.

Hi Leah,

Thank you for your tips. We had a great time! On the first day we went on a fishing trip around the islands. We saw a lot of fish and birds. The next days I took a scuba diving course. It was amazing. Ava prefers to do things above water, so she went horse riding. She had a really good time. Cheers, Sadig

C	HALLE	NGE
	13	Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\cup		Go to the online assignment to find these answers.
Т	HE EX1	TRA MILE
T		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown		Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.
\frown	14	Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

UNIT 6

LESSON

Speaking

LEARNING TARGETS

- Introducing your presentation
- Giving a short, rehearsed presentation
- Explaining your opinion
- Forming a conclusion
- Asking for a response
- Answering some questions regarding your presentation

Words 🖻

• Work and occupation

WARMING UP

What Would Be Your Dream Job?



a Look at the professions in the table. Fill in the Dutch translations. Add three other professions you know in English to the list.

Profession		Trait				
English	Dutch					
waiter	ober, serveerster	for example: friendly, accurate				
police officer	politieagent	brave, practical				
artist	kunstenaar	creative, curious				
doctor	dokter	helpful, good listener				
teacher	docent	patient, organised				
scientist	wetenschapper	curious, smart				
for example: baker	bakker	neat, accurate				
taxi driver	taxichauffeur	punctual, accurate				
farmer	boer	strong, helpful				

b PAIR WORK Look at the professions again. Work with your classmate and discuss for each profession what traits you need to be able to do this job. Write down at least two traits for every profession.

PRACTICE

(#)

2 Fill in the missing words. Use the translation of: betrouwbaar - brandweerman/-vrouw - kok - loodgieter - moeilijk - punctueel - secretaresse toekomst Jason (15): I'd like to be a (a) plumber when I grow up. Not many people want to fix toilets, so I think there will be plenty of work! ③ That way I can earn a lot of money. I heard it's not a very (**b**) difficult job. Most of the time the problems are easily solved. Hadiya (14): When I grow up, I want to be a (c) firefighter ! They are so brave, risking their own lives to save other people! I could never be a (**d**) <u>secretary</u> because I would hate to be stuck behind a desk all day. **Elijah (16)**: I've always wanted to be a (e) <u>*chef*</u> when I grow up. I already help my parents making dinner all the time. My dream for the (f) future is to work for the best restaurant in the world! Ava (15): I don't know what I want to do when I'm older yet, but I know what I'm good at! I'm never late and always hand in my assignments in time, so I'm very . I think I'm quite (**h**) dependable (g) punctual too,

because I'm always there for my friends and family.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 3** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

A Talk about My Job

It's career day at Ivybridge secondary school. Lisa is there to give a presentation about her work as a veterinary assistant.

Lisa:	Good afternoon everyone! I'm Lisa and I'm going to talk about my job with you today. I work for the RSPCA in Saint Columb. Does anyone know what our organisation does?
Jowan:	I do! You save pets that need help!
Lisa:	That's right. But not just pets. RSPCA stands for Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty
	to Animals. We try to help all kinds of animals. I work as a vet's assistant. The goal of this
	presentation is to give you more information about my profession.
	My first topic is about the qualities you need to be a great vet's assistant. It's important
	to be able to connect with people. Good communication and empathy skills are really
	important. People can bring in pets that are very sick. They will have a lot of questions and
	often get emotional. You need to be very clear with them about their pet's health and make
	them feel comfortable. Also, you need to have a passion for animals. I love all sorts of
	animals, from reptiles to horses, and am so lucky to get to help them every day.
	Let's move on to the next part of my presentation about my daily tasks. I do a lot of varied
	work, such as feeding and weighing. Other routine tasks are giving medication to the
	animals, cleaning their cages, and providing care before and after medical procedures.
	Now I'd like to show you a picture of a dog we rescued last week. As you can see, he's covered
	in mud. He was stuck in a muddy riverbank and couldn't get out. Our rescue team was called in
	and saved him. Look, this is him all cleaned up! Isn't he cute? This is why I love my job!
	I hope you know a bit more about working at the RSPCA now. Are there any questions?
Kaylee:	Can you tell me why you chose this profession?
Lisa:	Good question. I used to work as a carer, but really missed having animals around me. Now
	I get to help animals and besides that I try to comfort and reassure their owners as much as
	possible. In that way I still get to care for people.
Jowan:	I didn't understand the part about people bringing in their pets. Can't they go to a normal
	vet instead of the RSPCA?
Lisa:	The RSPCA helps pet owners that don't have enough money for medical expenses. They
	can't afford a regular vet.
	Thank you for your time and attention. I know some of you still have questions, but I'm
	afraid my time is up. You can send me an email if you'd like to know more. I've written my
	address on the board. Bye now!

3 Read through the questions below and then listen to *A Talk about My Job*. Write down the correct expressions.

a Hoe zegt Lisa waar ze over gaat praten?

I'm Lisa and I'm going to talk about my job with you today.

b Hoe zegt Lisa dat het doel van deze presentatie is om meer informatie over haar beroep te geven?

The goal of this presentation is to give you more information about my profession.

c Hoe zegt Lisa dat haar eerste onderwerp is welke kwaliteiten je nodig hebt om een goede dierenartsassistente te worden?

My first topic is about the qualities you need to be a great vet's assistant.

- **d** Hoe zegt Lisa dat ze doorgaat met het volgende onderwerp van haar dagelijkse taken? Let's move on to the next part of my presentation about my daily tasks.
- e Hoe zegt Lisa dat ze nu een foto wil laten zien van een hond die ze vorige week gered hebben? Now I'd like to show you a picture of a dog we rescued last week.
- f Hoe zegt Lisa dat ze hoopt dat iedereen nu iets meer weet over haar werk bij de RSPCA?
 I hope you know a bit more about working at the RSPCA now.
- g Hoe vraagt Kaylee waarom Lisa voor dit beroep gekozen heeft?
 <u>Can you tell me why you chose this profession?</u>
- h Hoe zegt Jowan dat hij het stuk over mensen die hun huisdier binnenbrengen niet begreep? I didn't understand the part about people bringing in their pets.
- i Hoe bedankt Lisa haar publiek voor hun tijd en aandacht? Thank you for your time and attention.

EXPRESSIONS

Study box page 175

- A Introducing your presentation
- I'm Lisa and I'm going to talk about my job today.
- I'd like to give you a short presentation about what it is like to be a carpenter.
- The goal of this presentation is to inform you about my profession.
- The subject of today's presentation is my internship.
- **B** Giving a structured presentation
- I'll begin with what I like about my work.
- My first topic will be traits you need to be a vet's assistant.
- Let me start with some general information.
- Let's move on to the next part about my daily tasks.
- Now I'd like to show you a picture of a dog we rescued last week.
- Also, you need to have a passion for animals.
- C Concluding your presentation
- I hope you know a bit more about working at the RSPCA now.
- I'm ending my presentation with an anecdote.
- **Thank you for** your time and attention.
- You can send me an email if you'd like to know more.
- **D** Asking for a reaction
- Are there any questions?
- Can you explain what you said about your working hours?
- I didn't understand the part about people bringing in their pets.
- I would like to know what you thought of my presentation.
- Can you tell me why you chose this profession?

a Study expressions A–D. Use the information in brackets to finish the presentation. Use the expressions and adjust them if necessary.

Good morning everyone! I'm Paul and (1) I'd like to give you a short presentation about what it is like to be a police officer.

(ik zou jullie graag een korte presentatie willen geven over hoe het is om politieagent te zijn.)

(2) My first topic will be what I like about my job as a police officer.

(Mijn eerste onderwerp zal zijn wat ik leuk vind aan mijn baan als politieagent.)

(3) Let me start with

(*Laat me beginnen met*) how incredibly varied the work is. Every day is different! One day I'm patrolling the neighbourhood with my partner, the next day I'm training with my dog.

(4) Also, you can help a lot of people.

(Daarnaast kun je veel mensen helpen.)

(5) Let's move on to what traits you need for this job.

(*Laten we doorgaan naar de karaktereigenschappen die je nodig hebt voor deze baan.*) Of course, you need to be brave but being athletic and practical is important too.

(6) I hope you know a bit more about working as a police officer now.

(Ik hoop dat je nu iets meer weet over het werk als een politieagent.)

(7) Thank you for listening.

(Bedankt voor het luisteren.)

(8) Are there any questions?

(Zijn er nog vragen?)

b PAIR WORK Read the presentation to a classmate. Afterwards, switch roles.

TIP Een goede presentatie geven

De volgende tips helpen je bij het voorbereiden en het geven van een goede presentatie.

Tips voor het voorbereiden van de presentatie

- Maak een briefje met steekwoorden.
- Schrijf eventueel moeilijke zinnen helemaal op.
- Bereid je presentatie goed voor, maar leer hem niet uit je hoofd.
- Oefen je presentatie een paar keer.
- Neem jezelf op en luister of je wat kunt verbeteren. Of vraag iemand anders of hij / zij naar je wil luisteren.
- Gebruik korte, duidelijke zinnen.

Tips voor het geven van de presentatie

- Neem af en toe korte pauzes en praat niet te snel.
- Zorg dat je goed verstaanbaar bent.
- Lees je presentatie niet voor, maar gebruik wel je steekwoorden.
- Maak oogcontact met je publiek.

5 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

6 Match the bold words to the Dutch translations. A We've got too many people, so we may have to fire 1 afwisselend \bigcirc someone. B I wish I could **retire** early, so I could spend all my \mathbf{Q} 2 sollicitatie \bigcirc time painting. C I have been looking for a new job ever since I became 3 ontslaan \odot unemployed. D I can't imagine I will ever **resign** from my current job. \mathbf{Q} \bigcirc 4 overwerken E Most jobs I've done were quite varied, because I Q 5 werkloos \odot don't like doing the same things every day. F I sent them my **application** for the cashier's job last Q \circ 6 met pensioen gaan week. Ø G I hope I'm not expected to work overtime. O 7 staken H The workers are going to **strike** if they don't get more \mathcal{O} \circ 8 ontslag nemen money.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 7** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE

Working at Harbourside Fish & Chips

'My name is Audrey and I work at Harbourside

Fish & Chips in Plymouth, England. I work on Friday, Saturday and Wednesday from 10 a.m. to 6 p.m. I do a lot of different things during my workday. I begin my shift by getting the shop in order. Then I start work on the food, which I think is the most fun part of my job. We cut the potatoes by hand and prepare the fish ourselves! The shop opens at 12 noon, so at 11.45 a.m. I put some tables and chairs outside, make sure everything is clean and turn on the frying pans. When customers start coming in I take their orders. Some people come in every week and it's always nice to have a quick chat with them!'



Working at the Farmers' Market

'I'm Jacob and I work at farmers' markets all around Devon, South West England. My boss has his own bread and pastry stall. He lives in the same village as me, so I always ride along with him. The first thing we do is pick up our goods at the baker's. Then we drive to the first market. Once we're there we need to set everything up and then try to sell as much bread as we can! The best thing about my job is being outside all day. The incredible smell of bread and pastries is a very nice bonus! When the market ends, we pack up all our stuff again. Some days I work from 8 a.m. to 2 p.m., other days I work from 12 p.m. to 5 p.m.



- 7 Read *Working at Harbourside Fish & Chips* and *Working at the Farmers' Market*. Study expressions A–D.
 - a Choose one of the two jobs. You are going to give a presentation about this job. Your presentation includes:
 - an introduction;
 - mentioning the job you're going to talk about;
 - two things you like about this job;
 - two daily tasks of this job;
 - a conclusion for your presentation.

Write down keywords you can use in your presentation.

- for example: [name]
- talk about working at ...
- two things I like about this job: outside all day; smell of bread
- ____and pastries____
- daily tasks: typical workday, pick up bread and pastries with
- boss; drive to market, set everything up
- end with photo
- thank
- questions?

- **b** Read the tip *Een goede presentatie geven* again. You are going to present the information from exercise **a**. Prepare your presentation.
- **c PAIR WORK** Work with a classmate who has chosen the other job and give each other your presentations. Use the assessment form to give each other feedback.

Assessment form										
Name:	Freek									
Profession:	Shop assistant Fish & Chips									
Introduction	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Use of short, clear sentences	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Understandable		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Takes breaks and doesn't talk too fast		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Makes eye contact	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Conclusion		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Comments:	Fo	r exa	ampl	e: Yo	u are	e ver	y ene	erget	JiC, W	hich is
	really nice.									
	Try to make eye contact and talk a bit more									
	slowly.									

TIP Aantekeningen gebruiken bij je presentatie

÷

- Het kan handig zijn om je steekwoorden per onderwerp op aparte kaartjes te schrijven. Als je een onderwerp hebt besproken, leg je het weg.
- Schrijf alleen een paar steekwoorden op; zo zorg je ervoor dat je niet gaat voorlezen.
- Schrijf in grote, duidelijke letters, zodat je de steekwoorden gemakkelijk kunt lezen tijdens de presentatie.
- Gebruik je steekwoordenkaartjes om je presentatie te oefenen, om eraan te wennen.

► GA VERDER MET **OPDRACHT 8** OP DE VOLGENDE BLADZIJDE
TEXT

Fact File: Firefighter

Name:	Hannah	
Profession:	firefighter	
Tasks:	 inspecting buildings for fire safety giving presentations on fire safety at schools and companies practising fire drills 	
Work hours:	varied	
Likes about her job:	 being active helping people 	
Traits:	- athletic - practical - brave, courageous	

Fact File: Home Care Worker

Name:	Freddy
Profession:	home care worker (internship)
Tasks:	 discussing patients with colleagues helping patients with daily tasks helping patients improve their physical skills
Work hours:	varied day and night shifts
Likes about his job:	 helping people many different tasks
Traits:	- flexible - helpful - patient



8 Read Fact File: Firefighter and Fact File: Home Care Worker.

- **a** Choose one of the two professions and use expressions A–D to give a short presentation about this profession. In the presentation you:
 - introduce the professions and why you chose it;
 - mention two things you like about this job;
 - mention two traits you need for this job;
 - mention what would <u>not</u> be a good trait to have;
 - two daily tasks of this job;
 - your working hours.

Read the tip *Een notitiebriefje gebruiken bij je presentatie*. Make some notes you can use during your presentation. Rehearse your presentation with these notes.

For example: Oogcontact! Duidelijk praten! Firefighter. Let me start: Workday 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. + night. Repairs. Presentations at schools and companies. Like: Presentations + putting out fires quickly. Traits: Practical + handle stress. Courageous / not scared. Thank you for listening. Questions?

b PAIR WORK Work with a classmate who has chosen the other job. Give each other your presentations and answer each other's questions. Ask each other at least two questions after each presentation.

Assessment form										
Name:	Ha	innal	1							
Profession:	Fir	efigł	iter							
Introduction	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Use of short, clear sentences	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Understandable	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Takes breaks and doesn't talk too fast	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Makes eye contact	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Conclusion	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Comments:	For example: You explain things clearly.									
							owly,	Ι <i>co</i> ι	uld	
	un	ders	tana	d you	ıbet	ter.				

Use the assessment form to give each other feedback.

*

- 9 You are going to give a presentation about a job.
 - **a** Choose a job you would like to talk about and prepare a short presentation. Write down keywords below. Talk about:
 - what you are going to talk about;
 - two things you like about this job;
 - two traits you need for this job;
 - which trait you better don't have;
 - two daily tasks of this job;
 - your working hours.

For example: Introduction: Web designer.

Like: Different clients + IT.

Traits: Creative + accurate + NOT lazy

Daily tasks: Meeting clients + designing websites

Working hours: flexible / own planning

Questions?

b GROUP WORK Form groups of three and listen to each other's presentations.

- Use only your notes or keywords (not the whole written presentation).
- Ask each other at least two questions after each presentation.
- Give each other feedback using this form.

Assessment form										
Name:	Fo	r exa	mpl	e: Te:	35a					
Profession:	Web designer									
Introduction	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Use of short, clear sentences	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Understandable	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Takes breaks and doesn't talk too fast	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Makes eye contact	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Conclusion	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Comments: For example: I liked your ending. It was funny.			funny.							
	Bu	it ne	xt ti	me t	ry to	0 100	kat	US W	hen	you are
	ta	lking	, and	Inot	aty	our	shoe	:5. ;-)		

CHALLENGE

10~ Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

THE EXTRA MILE

I1 Find this assignment online. You can note down any answers here.

Go to the online assignment to find these answers.

LESSON



Reading

LEARNING TARGETS

- Understanding factual information in short articles
- Finding and understanding relevant information in brochures

Grammar 🖻

• Adverbs and adjectives

Words 🖻

History

WARMING UP

TEXT

Stonehenge

What?	Prehistoric monument
Where?	Amesbury, Wiltshire, England
Size?	Each stone is around 13 feet high, 7 feet wide
When built?	Around 2500 BC
Why?	Unknown
How?	Unknown
Who?	Unknown

WORDS TO HELP	
BC	voor Christus
AD	na Christus

- PAIR WORK Read *Stonehenge* and look at the photo. Discuss the following questions in English with your classmate and write down your answers.
 - **a** How do you think Stonehenge was constructed, since there weren't any vehicles yet?

For example: I think Stonehenge was constructed by a lot of strong people who rolled the stones to the right location.

b Why do you think Stonehenge was constructed?

I think Stonehenge was constructed to use for some ancient rituals.

c Which other historic sites or monuments can you name?

Eiffel Tower, Taj Mahal, Tower of Pisa, Colosseum, hunebedden (dolmen), pyramids, etc.

PRACTICE



http://howabouthistory.com/



Two Theories about Mysterious Stonehenge

Thousands of years ago, an ancient <u>civilisation</u> raised a circle of huge, rectangular stones in a field in what is now Wiltshire, England. The purpose of the <u>construction</u> remains a mystery up until today. Some people even believe ancient aliens were responsible for building it. However, we have listed two more credible theories!

1 A place for burial

Stonehenge may have originally been a <u>cemetery</u> for the elite, according to a new study. Bone fragments were first discovered at the Stonehenge site more than a century ago, but archaeologists at the time thought the <u>remains</u> were unimportant and reburied them. Now, British researchers have <u>excavated</u> more than 50,000 cremated bone fragments from where they were discarded, representing 63 separate individuals. High status objects that have been found too, suggest the dead could have been religious and political leaders and their immediate families.

2 A place for healing

Another theory suggests that Stone Age people saw Stonehenge as a place with healing properties. In 2008, <u>archaeologists</u> Geoffrey Wainwright and Timothy Darvill reported that a large number of skeletons recovered from graves around Stonehenge showed signs of illness or injury. The archaeologists also found <u>fragments</u> of the Stonehenge bluestones – the first stones erected at the site – that had been chipped away by ancient people. <u>Perhaps</u> they intended to use them as talismans (object with special powers) for protective or healing purposes.

2 Look at the underlined words in *Two Theories about Mysterious Stonehenge*. Match them with the correct descriptions.

а	people who study what is left of old cultures	archaeologists
b	a place where people are buried	cemetery
c	the way of life of a society or country	civilisation
d	something that has been built	construction
е	to remove earth to uncover something	excavate
f	pieces of something	fragments
g	maybe	perhaps
h	parts that are left after something has been used or destroyed	remains

3 Read *Two Theories about Mysterious Stonehenge*. Are the following statements true or false?

		true	false
1	The writers think the two theories listed are more believable than the theory involving aliens.	×	
2	It was proven that Stonehenge was a cemetery for the elite.		×
3	People have been researching Stonehenge for over a hundred years.	×	
4	The bone fragments have been excavated three times.		×
5	Many skeletons excavated from Stonehenge showed signs of illness or injury.	×	
6	It's possible ancient people thought the bluestones had healing powers.	×	

- 4 Read *Two Theories about Mysterious Stonehenge* again.
 - **a** Which of the two theories do you think makes the most sense? Explain in English in 30–50 words.

For example: I think the second theory makes the most sense. The skeletons the archaeologists found showed signs of illness and injury, so these people probably came to Stonehenge or were brought there to heal. The archaeologists think the bluestone was chipped away by ancient people, to use as talismans.

b PAIR WORK Discuss your answer with a classmate. Do you agree?

- 5 Look at the words below. Translate them into English and put them in the correct gaps. Use: eeuw - kasteel - middeleeuws - millennium - mysterieus - onbekend - onderzoeker - ontdekken opmerkelijk - paleis - tot vandaag - verlaten
 - **a** A palace and a castle are both examples of large buildings.
 - b A millennium is ten times as long as a <u>Century</u>
 - c Up until today, why and how Stonehenge was built is Unknown
 - **d** In the medieval period, they had remarkable ways to heal people.
 - e When you're a <u>researcher</u>, you can be proud when you <u>discover</u> something new.
 - f I think abandoned _____ buildings are always very <u>mysterious</u> but also creepy.

- PAIR WORK Ask a classmate the following questions and write down his or her answers in keywords. Then switch roles ..
 - **a** If you had a time machine and you could go back in time for 24 hours, to what time would you go and what would you do?

For example: I would go back to 8.30 a.m. when I went to

school. I would wear my rainwear, because it started raining

shortly after I left home. I was soaked when I arrived at school.

b If you could stop or prevent anything in history from happening without you getting hurt, what would you choose?

I would try to stop the murder of President Kennedy.

- c Would you have liked to be born in a different year? If so: in what year, and why? No, I am quite happy with my age and the time I am living in.
- **d** What famous person who lived in the past would you like to meet? What would you ask or tell this person?

I would like to have met Leonardo da Vinci. I would have asked him who Mona Lisa was.

TEXT



← → Ĉ

Visit the Roman Baths

The Roman Baths is one of the finest ancient spas in Europe. This remarkable Roman site allows visitors to experience a world which dates from 100 to 400 years AD. Here the natural thermal waters once heated a bathing complex where Romans came to relax and socialise. Walk on ancient pavements as you explore one of the best preserved Roman sites in Northern Europe.



Visit

- Your ticket includes a complimentary audio guide, available in 12 languages.
- A public guided tour starts every hour from the Great Bath from 10 a.m.
- The Roman Baths are now over 90% wheelchair accessible.
- There is a lot to see, so please allow at least two hours to get the most from your visit.

Book online

Book in advance at our website and save 10% on your ticket (tickets must be bought at least 24 hours in advance). Save an average of £7 and enjoy a visit to the Fashion Museum, Victoria Art Gallery and the Roman Baths with our Saver Ticket.

Contact The Roman Baths Abbey Church Yard, Bath BA1 1LZ Current opening times: 9 a.m.-5 p.m.

Based on: romanbaths.co.uk

- 7 Read Visit the Roman Baths and answer the questions in English. Explain your answers.
 - **a** 'I think audio guides are a bit impersonal. Is there another possibility to get more information during my visit?'

For example: Yes, a public guided tour starts every hour from 10 a.m.

b 'We won't be able to be there before 4 p.m. Will there still be enough time for us to see everything?'

The Roman Baths are open until 5 p.m. To get the most from your visit, you'll need at least two hours.

c 'Last night I wanted to book tickets for today to get the online discount, but it didn't work. What did I do wrong?'

Online tickets must be bought 24 hours in advance to get the online discount. I'm afraid you were too late.

d 'What's so special about these old baths?'

They date from 100 to 400 AD and are one of the best

preserved Roman sites in Northern Europe.

e 'In what case should you buy a Saver Ticket?'

If you want to visit the Fashion Museum and the Victoria Art Gallery as well, this ticket gives you a discount.

8 Read the following note and look at the bold words.

Last weekend we **impulsively** decided to visit a **historic** castle. It was just a **short** drive from here. I **carefully** parked my car in the **full** parking lot and we **quickly** walked up to the **impressive** building. At the entrance we met our **extremely enthusiastic** guide. All the rooms were **beautifully** decorated.

- a Which five words say something about a person, animal or thing? historic, short, full, impressive, enthusiastic
- **b** Which five words say something about a verb (*werkwoord*) or adjective (*bijvoeglijk naamwoord*)?

impulsively, carefully, quickly, extremely, beautifully

c Look at the words you wrote down for **b**. What do you notice about how they are written? Bijvoorbeeld: Ze eindigen allemaal op -*ly*.

GRAMMAR Adverbs and adjectives Study box p				
Zegt het iets over	Dan gebruik je	Bijvoorbeeld:		
een mens, dier of ding?	bijvoeglijk naamwoord (<i>adjective</i>)	That <u>girl</u> is beautiful. This <u>music</u> is very slow .		
een werkwoord?	bijwoord (= bijvoeglijk naamwoord + - <i>ly</i>)	That girl <u>sings</u> beautifully. Please <u>walk</u> slowly.		
een bijvoeglijk naamwoord?	(adverb)	This dog is extremely <u>cute</u> . They look incredibly <u>happy</u> .		

Let op: Sommige bijwoorden hebben een eigen vorm, bijvoorbeeld:

Bijvoeglijk naamwoord	Bijwoord
fast	fast
early	early
good	well

- 9 Study the grammar box on adverbs and adjectives. Underline the correct option.
 - a Could you please drive more *slow* / *slowly*?
 - **b** These trousers are a bit too *loose* / *loosely*.
 - c | think | ate some bad food, because | don't feel very good / well.
 - d She was an *incredible / <u>incredibly</u>* talented painter.
 - e Please don't play that music so *extreme* / *extremely* loud.
 - f Those *heavy / heavily* bags must weigh at least 30kg.
 - **g** His room is always very <u>neat</u> / neatly.
 - **h** When she fell from her bike, her knee was *bad* / *badly* hurt.
- 10 Study the grammar box on adverbs and adjectives. Finish the sentences with the correct form of the word between brackets.
 - **a** You can still <u>easily</u> sign up here for the guided tour. (*gemakkelijk*)
 - **b** Her new music album is so <u>beautiful</u> it almost made me cry! (*prachtig*)
 - **c** Will you please put down the box <u>*Carefully*</u>? (voorzichtig)
 - **d** The food at that restaurant is <u>extremely</u> tasty. (*extreem*)
 - e I regret watching that horrible / awful movie last night. (verschrikkelijk)
 - **f** She's <u>clearly</u> irritated, but I don't know why. (*duidelijk*)
 - g I've just finished a book that was amazingly Well written. (goed)
 - **h** The **brave** police dog ran after the thieves. (*moedig*)

TEXT

Historic Castles in South West England

St Mawes Castle

St Mawes Castle was one of Henry VIII's best-preserved coastal artillery fortresses. During the king's reign it served to protect against invasion from France and the Holy Roman Empire (early Middle Ages).

- Walk through the original guardhouse.
- Take a look at the *oubliette*: A deep hole where prisoners or unruly soldiers were kept in the dark underground as punishment for crimes or bad behaviour.
- Walk around the kitchen and storeroom and imagine what daily life must have been like. Look at the large fireplace with bread oven which was used daily to cook meals for the soldiers!

Tintagel Castle

Tintagel was a stronghold for early medieval rulers and was the inspiration for many King Arthur stories. Immerse yourself in history, myths and stunning scenery at the ruins of Tintagel Castle set high on Cornwall's rugged north coast.

- Climb the step-free path up to the mainland courtyard the medieval gateway to the castle.
- Take in the dramatic cliff-top views, before you follow in the footsteps of Tintagel's medieval inhabitants and cross the new footbridge to the island.
- Discover the dramatically-sited remains of Tintagel's early medieval settlement.





Dunster Castle

With 1,000 years of history the castle has plenty of great stories to tell. The last family to live here, the Luttrells, moved in in 1376 and left in 1976, and changed a medieval fortress into a comfortable family home.

- Take in the impressive views while walking up to the castle. You could even spot some deer!
- Take a tour with a knowledgeable guide, who will tell you great tales of life in the castle.
- Look around the medieval kitchen and all the other servants' rooms.
- Visit the crypt and learn about the ghosts of Dunster Castle ... if you're feeling brave enough!

Based on: english-heritage.org.uk and nationaltrust.org.uk

11 Read *Historic Castles in South West England* on pages 153 and 154. Read the form below and fill it in.

Form – School trip to South West England

In the attachment 'Historic Castles in South West England' you can find information about three different castles in South West England. Unfortunately, we only have time to explore two of these during our school trip, so we want you to have a say in which ones we will visit.

Please fill this out and hand in the form to let us know your preference before Tuesday 11/02.				
Name	For example: Koen van der Berg			

Name	For example: Koen van der Berg		
Class	МЗА		
Choice #1	My first choice is Tintagel Castle. I like old ruins		
(explain in 50–70 words)	and King Arthur stories. The information in the		
	attachment says 'remains', so I think these are ruins		
	too. I also love being close to the sea and it would		
	be amazing to walk along the cliffs and cross the		
	footbridge to the island.		
Choice #2	My second choice is Dunster Castle. It seems to be		
(explain in 50–70 words)	a completely different castle to Tintagel Castle, so		
	that's a nice change. I would love to take the guided		
	tour and hear about how people lived inside the		
	castle. The servants' rooms should be interesting too,		
	because normally you don't really get to see those.		
	Also, I'm a huge animal lover, so it would be lovely to		
	spot some deer!		

CHALLENGE

Visit Portsmouth

Portsmouth was founded circa 1180 and has been a key player in many major historical events.

Portsmouth Museum

Prices from: Free

Portsmouth's history can be uncovered at Portsmouth Museum, which houses the 'Story of Portsmouth', a fantastic exhibition that shows how life has changed in the city over the past centuries along with temporary exhibitions that range from ancient history to local architecture.

The D-Day Story

Prices from: £5

The UK's only museum dedicated to the Normandy landings that took place during the Second World War. It tells the unique personal stories behind this epic event. Stunning imagery, audiovisual presentations and hands-on interactives help to bring the story to life.

Portsmouth Historic Dockyard

Prices from: £29

This dockyard exhibits over 800 years of naval history within the surroundings of its working docks. Visit Admiral Lord Nelson's HMS Victory (the world's oldest commissioned warship), or discover the story of The Mary Rose, which was raised from the sea bed off the coast of Portsmouth in 1982.



Charles Dickens' Birthplace Museum

Prices from: £2.25

Pay a visit to the small terraced house where, in 1812, the famous writer Charles Dickens was born. The home in which he lived for a short time has been lovingly restored and furnished to show middle-class tastes of Dickens' era.

Based on: visitportsmouth.co.uk

12 Read Visit Portsmouth.

a Which museum should you visit if you want to know something about the following subjects? Tick the correct boxes.

		Subjects:				
		history	ships	war	architecture	literature
1	Portsmouth Museum	×			×	
2	Portsmouth Historic Dockyard	×	×	×		
3	The D-Day Story	×		×		
4	Charles Dickens Birthplace Museum	×				×

b Which two attractions would you be most interested in? Explain in English in 40–50 words using information from the text.

For example: I'm not very interested in the history of war, so I'd go to the Portsmouth Museum and Charles Dickens' Birthplace Museum. The exhibition on life in Portsmouth seems interesting, and I'd like to learn more about how people lived in the 19th century by visiting Dickens' old home.

THE EXTRA MILE

- 13 Go to the internet and search (for instance on the website of the English Heritage) for a historic place in South West England you'd like to visit. Answer the questions below.
 - **a** What's the name of the place?

For example: Launceston Castle

b What's the location or address of the place?

Castle Lodge, Launceston, Cornwall, PL15 7DR

c How much would it cost for you to get in?

£5

d What's the main reason you want to go there?

Because the castle is on a hill, there are amazing views over the old historic town, which I would love to visit as well.

e What are two things you can do there?

You can climb up to the battlements for impressive views of the town and you can go into the North Gatehouse, which once served as a prison.

f Is it possible to take a guided tour?
No, but they do offer a guide book.

) Maak Test jezelf.

Heb je nog moeite met adverbs en adjectives? Oefen met Versterk jezelf.

Writing

LEARNING TARGETS

- Participating in online discussions
- Writing short, personal messages

Grammar 🖻

Easily confused words

Words 🖻

Personality

WARMING UP

TEXT

Which Hobby Suits You?

I didn't know anyone around town when I first moved to Bristol. I wanted to meet people, so I picked up a hobby that was suitable for groups. That way I could meet a lot of new people at the same time. In my case, I started rowing. And I found out that a new hobby has more advantages than just meeting new people.

Aside from a chance of making friends, there are quite a few other advantages to picking up new hobbies that involve groups of people. First of all, when you are looking for a hobby, you explore new interests outside of school or work. Secondly, a hobby lets you express yourself and be or become more creative. Finally, you'll not just meet new people, but also make new friends for life.

I know that many people are on a budget, and some hobbies can be expensive. Don't worry though, you have plenty of options available even if your budget is small. In order to get yourself thinking about your options, answer the following four questions:

- What did you enjoy as a child?
- What would you like to try out?
- What type of people practise this hobby?
- What's your budget and does it have an effect on your choice?
- If it doesn't: congratulations, you've found a new hobby!
- If it does: no worries, start again!

1 Read Which Hobby Suits You?

- a Which three advantages of finding new hobbies are mentioned in the text?
 - You can discover new interests outside of school or work.
 - You can express yourself and be more creative.
 - You can also make new friends.
- **b** Have you noticed any of these advantages in your own hobbies? If so, which one(s)?

Yes, I've made new friends outside of school and I think that we'll be friends for life, because we both love dancing and see each other more often. ${\boldsymbol{c}}~$ Give your own answers to the four questions in the text.

As a child I loved drawing. Maybe I want to try out something that has to do with that, like painting. I don't know anyone who has this hobby at the moment. That's why I can't really tell what type of people practise this hobby. I think you need to be rather creative. I like to meet creative people. I do think that painting can be expensive and I don't have a big budget, so I will have to start small.

d PAIR WORK Talk about your answers in exercise c with your classmate.

PRACTICE

2 Finish the sentences by translating the words in brackets.



More and more young people in Bristol are taking up an (a) old-fashioned __ (ouderwetse) hobby: knitting. You can (b) practise (beoefenen) your hobby in plenty of places, but you shouldn't (c) be afraid of (bang zijn voor) people giving you a weird look. Some people think it looks (d) Silly (*gek*) to be knitting a sweater in the park! Others are doing something totally different in the park. These people (e) OOK (zien eruit) like medieval soldiers. They re-enact medieval battles, pretending to be (f) (moedige) knights. I was a little bit (g) brave curious (nieuwsgierig) about why they do this. One of them answered: 'Instead of sitting behind a console, we play games in real life. I would (h) recommend (aanbevelen) it to anyone who likes active hobbies!'

EXPRESSIONS

Study box page 179

- E Describing whether or not something suits you
- He **is into** playing video games.
- She really fancies sailing.
- I wouldn't mind trying out bungee-jumping.
- Hockey or football. It's all the same to me.
- I don't care much for watching a lot of television.
- My father **is fascinated by** boats.
- I hope you won't mind going to the zoo!
- While I hate running, I'm really into sprinting.
- I'm sorry, but I think that's a terrible idea.
- Listening to old songs is **my guilty pleasure**.

- 3 Study expressions E. Adjust the expressions, if necessary. You are going to compare two hobbies to decide which one you like best. Follow the steps below.
 - Choose two activities from the photos to compare.
 - Write down if activity #1 suits you and give examples why (20-30 words, use at least two different expressions).
 - Write down if activity #2 suits you and give examples why (20-30 words, use at least two different expressions).
 - Compare the two activities (20–30 words, use at least two different expressions).



running

gaming

I'm going to compare playing video games and running.

I really fancy playing video games. I'm especially into playing football games. Designing my own football player is my guilty pleasure.

I don't care much for running or sprinting, even though I'm sporty. I only like to run when I'm playing football. Still, I'm fascinated by people who can just run for miles; I think it's silly!

So, while I hate running, I'm really into playing video games. I think running is just the same thing over and over again and video games are more interesting. I wouldn't mind trying out running though for once, although I'm afraid I'll get bored really quickly.

GRAMMAR Easi	ly confused words	Study box page 180
they're	korte vorm van <i>they are</i> (zij zijn)	
their	hun (van hen)	
there	daar	
it's	korte vorm van <i>it is</i> (het is)	
its	van 'het' (dieren en dingen)	
you're	korte vorm van <i>you are</i> (jij bent)	
your	jouw / jullie (van jou / van jullie)	
than	dan; in vergelijkingen	
then	toen; op dat moment	
where	waar	
were	was; waren	
we're	korte vorm van <i>we are</i> (wij zijn)	
two	twee	
to	naar	
too	te; ook	
quite	redelijk; tamelijk	
quiet	stil	
(to) quit	stoppen	

4 Study the grammar box on *easily confused words*. Underline the right options in each sentence.

- **a** It's *quit | <u>quite</u> | quiet* likely that you ate *to | <u>too</u> | two* much.
- **b** <u>You're</u> / Your going to the same place <u>they're</u> / their / there going, aren't you?
- **c** Where / Were / <u>We're</u> going to have to be *quit* / *quite* / <u>*quiet*</u> in the library.
- **d** You're / Your sister is a lot more patient than / then you!
- e They asked *they're* / *their* / *there* daughter to go to / two their grandmother.
- **f** They're / Their / There were just to / too / two of us with enough courage to touch the lions.
- g You shouldn't be to / too confident of you're / your skills!
- **h** <u>They're</u> / Their / There going to park over they're / their / <u>there</u>.
- 5 Fill in the missing words based on the grammar box about *easily confused words*.
 - **a** She's <u>quite</u> energetic. Her sister has a lot of energy <u>too</u>.
 - **b** So <u>you're</u> telling me that <u>your</u> hobby is rock climbing?
 - c We're a lot more flexible than my parents, because we don't have to work.
 - **d** That guy over there is a real scaredy-cat; he heard a sound and then he ran away.
 - e Where <u>Were</u> you yesterday? You missed all the buzz <u>there</u> !
 - f We'll catch the second bus to _____ Cornwall tomorrow. ts _____ seats are very comfortable!
 - **g** Some people say it's impossible to have too many friends.
 - h <u>Their / Your</u> teacher stayed really calm and patient; eventually the class was <u>quiet</u>.

- 6 Study the grammar box on easily confused words. Respond to the questions below. Use the correct form in a full sentence. Sometimes, a first or last word or phrase has been given. **a** Whose cottage is that? (its / it's - their / they're / there) It's their cottage. **b** Which one is taller? The tree or the house? (then / than) The tree is taller than the house. c What are they doing? (their / they're / there - to / too / two) They're walking too. **d** Where are you going? (were / we're / where - to / too / to) We're going to Plymouth. **e** Is this your car? (it's / its) Yes, it's my car. **f** Can we talk here? (quit / quiet / quite) No, we have to be quiet. 7 Read the sentences. Choose the correct descriptions for the underlined words. **a** He's very <u>sensitive</u> about the way he looks. • A easily upset \bigcirc B expecting a lot ○ C full of energy **b** Their parents <u>encouraged</u> them to work harder. ○ A asking someone in an angry way ○ B getting someone to do something for you • C giving someone confidence, stimulate **c** I can't believe parachutists have the courage to jump out of a plane. • A being able to control fear \bigcirc B being very smart
 - \bigcirc C having a lot of fear
 - **d** You should ask Sally. She always knows <u>what's on</u> in the city.
 - A what activities you can do
 - \bigcirc B what film is playing
 - \bigcirc C $\,$ what type of people live there
 - e You can express your anger, but you should be respectful.
 - \bigcirc A changing your feelings
 - \bigcirc B hiding your feelings
 - C showing your feelings
 - f I'm confident that we will win the prize!
 - A feeling angry
 - B feeling happy
 - C feeling sure

TIP Bericht aan vrienden of familie

Als je een bericht aan vrienden of familieleden schrijft, mag je zelf weten hoe je het bericht begint en eindigt. Je kunt het bericht bijvoorbeeld beginnen met *Hi*, of *Hello again*. Voorbeelden van afsluitingen zijn: *Cheers*, *Bye for now*, *See you soon*.

TEXT

A Tough Decision ...

Some friends are having a (chat) discussion about what to do for Milan's birthday.

Badar:	We should definitely go swimming! We can hang out afterwards.
Chris:	Really? He's not the sporty type. Why not visit the cinema for that new horror movie?
Kayleigh:	Nah. He's a scaredy-cat. He'll probably be too afraid to see it!
Chris:	OK. Why don't we go and visit the zoo? He'll like the buzz and he likes wild animals. And,
	he's secretly into sharing silly pics with weird animals on his feed.
Kayleigh:	Sure, why not! It's a bit expensive, but we can ask our parents?
Daniel:	I'm not too optimistic they'll help me pay for presents But I can try.
Badar:	Chris, why don't you decide? Could you send a message to all the others as well? Maybe
	send an email, because some of them aren't in this group

- 8 Read *A Tough Decision* ... and the tip *Bericht aan vrienden en familie*. Pretend you are Chris. Send a message of 60–80 words in which you:
 - start your message;
 - write about the other options you discussed and why they don't fit Milan;
 - write why going to the zoo is a good idea and why it suits him;
 - close your message.

<u>Hi all!</u>

We were thinking about doing something for Milan's birthday. We discussed going swimming, but he doesn't really fancy sporty activities. Also, he's probably not really into seeing that new horror movie.

That's why I think we should visit the zoo! Milan is fascinated by wild animals. In fact, taking silly pictures with animals is his guilty pleasure! I hope you won't mind paying a bit more, because it's expensive, but I'm sure we'll have a great time! Cheers, Chris

TIP Beleefd reageren

Hoe zou jij het vinden om een bericht te ontvangen met alleen maar negatieve punten? Of je nu een bericht met een klacht, een verzoek of feedback stuurt: je krijgt meer gedaan als je beleefd blijft en positief begint. Sterker nog: eindig ook positief! De negatieve boodschap kun je dan tussen twee positieve punten plaatsen. Dit staat ook wel bekend als de *feedback sandwich*.

TEXT

Cheap Houses for Sale!

A lot of elderly people live there and the average age is about 53. Most people in Bourton-on-the-Hill live a quiet life and enjoy hobbies such as walking. Also, the local village centre organises weekly competitions in the area of video games, football and dance.

The surroundings are simply beautiful. The hill it's on overlooks the larger town of Moreton-in-Marsh. The river Evenlode lies at the village's border. It features many 17th and 18th century cottages and has a lot of beautiful gardens.



We're always interested in your feedback. Send an email to Mr Darcy with your thoughts on living here!

- 9 Read *Cheap Houses for Sale!* Respond to their request for feedback. Would you like to live there? Respond in an email of 100–120 words. Follow the steps below.
 - Study the tip *Beleefd reageren* and the tip *Een formeel bericht schrijven* on page 105.
 - In your first paragraph, write why the city and its surroundings would fit you or not.
 - In your second paragraph, write why the people and/or activities there fit your character or not.
 - Open and close your email according to the tips.

Dear Mr Darcy,

I think that your town looks stunning! While I like the way it looks, I'm not really into living so far away from a big city. And old or modern buildings, it's all the same to me. I just want to live near my friends.

I wouldn't mind going on a holiday to your town, but I don't care much for the type of people that live there. I'm sorry, but I think I would get bored if I lived in your town. I do have to say I'm curious about the dance competitions, because I like to dance myself. So I would love to visit sometime!

Yours sincerely,	
Sara	

£1,000 for Culture!

The City Council is offering a £1,000 subsidy for people who would like to organise activities that get young people (ages 12–18) more interested in culture. Feel free to propose activities on our online forum and to – respectfully – respond to other proposals.

FORUM RESPONSES:

A **Gerry1337** responded: If we're talking about culture, we should only subsidise REAL culture. Why not encourage our youth to visit classical music concerts for free?



- B **NupharLutea** responded: *I think we should be more open-minded about culture. Who says playing video games isn't cultural? Why not organise a competition? The more, the merrier!*
- 10 Read £1,000 for Culture! As someone in the age category 12–18 years old, you are going to respond to the proposals that have been added so far and you are going to propose something yourself.
 - **a** Respond to Gerry1337. Does his idea fit what you and people your age would like? Use 30-40 words.

I'm sorry, but I think it's a terrible idea. I wouldn't mind trying it out, but I know that none of my friends are into classical music. Violins or cellos, it's all the same to them.

b Respond to NupharLutea. Does her idea fit what you and people your age would like? Use 30–40 words.

While I'm into competitions, I'm not really into video games. However, I know that many of my friends really fancy playing video games, so I think it's a good idea.

c Write your own response of 40–50 words. Think of an activity that is different from the ones in the text.

I recommend that we organise a dance competition. I know many people aren't brave enough to go on stage, because they think they'll look silly. However, a lot of my friends practise dance and I know that they wouldn't mind performing on-stage.

CHALLENGE

TEXT

$\leftarrow \rightarrow C$

A Scilly Festival?

Reviews of The Scilly Festival Workshops:

1/5 - Watercolour painting - 'Terrible instructor!'

I had chosen to learn about watercolour painting with one of their local painters. The instructor was really impatient and is not so good at explaining things. I want to express my unhappiness over her lazy attitude and would advise you to try something else. She simply doesn't seem to care!

4/5 - Drone photography - 'Great experience!'

The local photographer's club offers a workshop on 'how to take the best drone pictures'. I positively enjoyed this workshop! The instructors were really helpful and they made silly jokes about being able to spy on people with your drone. It's a bit expensive, though, and you will need your own laptop.

5/5 – Natural bodybuilding – 'You feel as strong as an ox!'

The local body builder legend 'The Scilly Rock' teaches you about practising fitness outdoors. There's plenty of things to learn, especially for people new to fitness and bodybuilding. It's not too expensive and you don't need your own equipment. If you're not the sporty type, you should skip this one.

- 11 Read *A Scilly Festival?* A friend of yours has invited you to attend the workshop watercolour painting. However, you have read the reviews in *A Scilly Festival?* and would like to visit another workshop.
 - **a** Which four negative things does the review mention about the workshop watercolour painting?
 - The instructor is impatient.
 - She's not good at explaining things.
 - She's lazy.
 - She doesn't care.
 - **b** Which positive and negative points do the reviews mention about the other workshops?

'Drone photography': instructors are helpful and funny, but it's expensive and you need a laptop.

'Natural bodybuilding': lots of things to learn, not too

expensive, you don't need equipment, but not a good choice if you're not the sporty type.

- c Follow the steps below and respond to your friend's invitation:
 - In your first paragraph, explain why the watercolour painting workshop is not a good idea (30-40 words).
 - In your second paragraph, choose one workshop to visit and compare it to the other workshop with a positive review (50–60 words).

For example: We shouldn't go to the watercolour painting workshop! The instructor is impatient and she can't explain things well. She doesn't care much for the people in the workshop and I'm not really into wasting my time. I think we should go to the natural bodybuilding workshop. Its review is even more positive than the one about drone photography. Plus, it's not so expensive and you don't have to bring your own stuff. I'm fascinated by how the human body works and we're also quite sporty. I don't mind getting tired from a work-out! Do you? ;-)

THE EXTRA MILE

- 12 You are going to write a composition about whether a weird hobby fits your interests. Follow the steps below.
 - a Choose one of the following weird hobbies:
 - tattooing cars
 - soap carving
 - extreme ironing
 - tattooing cars
 - **b** Look for information about this hobby online and take notes on what it is like to practise this hobby. Also, write down on which website you have found the information.
 - part of your character, find inspiration from surroundings,
 - should be fun, can also be used for businesses
 - information found on: printingcapetown.wordpress.com

- **c** Write your composition of 100–120 words. Include the following:
 - Introduction: what is your opinion about this hobby?
 - First paragraph: what do you like about this hobby? Which parts of this hobby suit you?
 - Second paragraph: what do you dislike about this hobby? Which parts of this hobby don't suit you?
 - Conclusion: would you pick up this hobby? Would you recommend it to others?

I would never think of tattooing cars myself. Tattooing cars mostly involves painting them or putting artwork on them. I think it's cool that some people have art on their car.

I like that you can create stunning artworks on your own car. I'm not afraid of trying things and perhaps failing sometimes. So, I would like to buy cheap cars first and 'tattoo' them with my own style.

I think many people who started this as a hobby have turned their hobby of tattooing vehicles into their job. I like earning money, but I wouldn't want to turn my hobby into my job. I might end up hating it!

If I had enough money, I would pick up this hobby. I would recommend it to people who like cars and art.

Maak Test jezelf.

UNIT 6



Literature

Undertow

In *Undertow* by Joanna Nadin, sixteen-year-old Billie Paradise inherits her grandmother's house. She, her Mum and her little brother Finn move from their rented flat in London to start a new life in Cornwall, by the sea. Billie hopes to find the father she's never met, but she finds out there are more secrets in her mother's past than she thought.

BEFORE READING

PAIR WORK De hoofdpersoon, Billie, erft het huis van haar grootouders, Roger en Eleanor. Ze verhuist met haar familie van Londen naar Cornwall. Bespreek met een klasgenoot hoe jullie het zouden vinden om te verhuizen naar een totaal ander deel van het land. I would / would not like to move, because ...

TEXT

Reasons Not to Move

Billie probeert haar moeder ervan te overtuigen dat het geen goed idee is om naar Cornwall te verhuizen.

'I like London,' I say to Mum. 'It's alive. There's museums and art galleries and stuff.' Every word practiced, knowing that this has been her argument in the past. Her reason for coming, for staying.

But not now, not any more. Mum says London is a bad place to raise a kid. She means Finn. I say, 'What about school? I can't just leave after one term of A levels.' But Mum says there's schools there. And they won't have to use dog-food tins instead of Purex jars in science, won't have a crèche for all the Year Elevens who've had kids.

I say, 'If they're that good then they'll be full.' But Mum says she can homeschool until a place comes up.

And I'm three points down.

The next morning I try again.

'You hate the sea,' I say.

And it's true. That time in Margate she stayed up high on the sand, her back to the stone wall of the promenade, like she was fastened. A shell. Wouldn't even let the water spread over her toes. 'I did,' she says. 'But it's different now. It's all different, don't you see?'

From: Undertow, by Joanna Nadin

AFTER READING

2 **a** Lees *Reasons Not to Move*. Vul de tabel in.

Billies redenen om niet te verhuizen	Moeders tegenargumenten
Omdat het er leeft. Er zijn musea	Het is geen goede plek om Billies
en kunstgalerijen.	broertje op te voeden.
Ze kan niet ineens weg van school	Er zijn daar ook scholen, en die zijn
na de eerste periode A-levels.	nog beter ook.
Als de scholen daar zo goed zijn,	Dan krijg je thuis les totdat er een
zijn ze vast vol.	plekje is.
Mam heeft een hekel aan de zee.	lk had een hekel aan de zee, maar
	nu is alles anders.

- **b** Verzin twee andere redenen voor Billie om niet te verhuizen. Bedenk ook wat haar moeder daarop zou zeggen. Doe dit in het Engels.
 - Billie: We should not move, because for example: all my friends are here.
 - Mum: You will make new friends.
 - Billie: We should not move, because in London we live close to everything. In Cornwall we have to drive everywhere.
 - Mum: [like driving]
- c PAIR WORK Voer het gesprekje met een klasgenoot. Draai ook de rollen om.

TEXT

Who Is He?

Billie vroeg toen ze jong was vaak naar haar vader. Haar moeder draaide altijd om de waarheid heen.

When I was a kid, tiny, she told me he was a famous sailor. Tom the Magnificent. That he was busy fighting sea monsters and pirates, protecting mermaids. That he would only come back when there were no more battles to be fought. And I would make her tell me stories of the giant squid and the whales, of how I was lucky he was out there, keeping the seas safe. Again and again I would beg. Until I was old enough to know that Moby-Dick was just a story, and pirates, the ones with eye patches and parrots, died a long time ago.

Then she would tell me she waited for him, but he never came. That he wasn't a brave hero. He was a coward. Tom the Feeble. Tom the Weak. And we didn't need one of those. That was the last time I asked. I was nine.

From: Undertow, by Joanna Nadin

- 3 Lees *Who Is He?* Kies de correcte antwoorden.
 - a Wat vertelde Billies moeder over haar vader toen Billie heel klein was?
 - A Dat hij een goochelaar was die *Tom the Magnificent* heette.
 - B Dat hij een zeeman was die met zeemonsters en piraten vocht.
 - C Dat hij in het leger zat en in een oorlog vocht.
 - **b** Wat vertelde ze aan Billie toen ze negen jaar oud was?
 - A Dat hij een laffe man was die haar verlaten had.
 - \bigcirc B Dat hij een dappere held was.
 - C Dat Billie niet meer naar haar vader moest vragen.
 - c Waarom vertelt Billies moeder niet de waarheid, denk je?

Bijvoorbeeld: Omdat ze verdrietig wordt van de echte reden.

d Waar denk jij dat Billies vader is?

lk denk dat hij bij haar moeder is weggegaan en ergens anders woont.

TEXT

Billie's Dad

Billie komt erachter dat Tom, haar vader, is overleden. Hij had ruzie met haar oom (Will) en heeft hem van de pier af geduwd. Daarna viel hij er zelf ook in. Het was zo vreselijk dat haar moeder er nooit over heeft kunnen praten.

Dat is het verhaal dat een vriend van haar oom heeft verteld aan de politie. Nu, 13 jaar later, spreekt ze deze getuige. Zijn verhaal van toen blijkt niet waar te zijn.

'They were traveller kids. Worked the fair. They never liked us and we never liked them. Tom or his brother Jimmy. No reason. Just because of who they were. Who we were.'

He pauses, looks at me to see if I am following. I nod, urging him on. Not wanting him to stop. 'Well, mostly we just stayed out of their way. But then Het – your mum – she started seeing the younger one. Tom. Got pregnant. And Roger and Eleanor ... They were devastated. And then that night ...' He trails off, picks up the whiskey again, then changes his mind, sets it down and pushes it away.

'That night ...' I repeat, prompting him. Desperate for him to continue.

'That night. Billie, I – I told the police that your father pushed Will in. I thought he did. At first. It – It wasn't like that though. Will fell. He was drunk. We both were. I'm sorry. I'm so sorry.' But the apology is drowned by a wave surging inside me. Of hope. Shining hope. And the insects pause in its wake.

'What?'

'Your father didn't push Will. He dived in to save him.'

He looks up and meets my eyes, wide with it, with disbelief. 'He died trying to save him.'

From: Undertow, by Joanna Nadin

WORDS TO HELP	
traveller	benaming voor een groep rondtrekkende mensen die in woonwagens wonen
prompting	aansporen

4 Lees *Billie's Dad*. Schrijf een briefje aan Billies moeder waarin je vertelt wat er met Billies vader Tom is gebeurd vroeger. Dit doe je in het Nederlands, in 50–70 woorden.

Bijvoorbeeld: Ik weet nu de waarheid over wat er met Tom en oom Will gebeurd is. Will en zijn vriend waren op de pier. Ze waren dronken en Will viel in het water. Tom is in het water gesprongen om hem te redden en toen verdronk hij zelf. Tom heeft Will nooit geduwd.

Study box

LESSON
2

Listening

WORDS Vehicles		🗈 Practise online
English	Dutch	
beam	straal	We could clearly see the red laser beam in the dark.
collision	botsing	Fortunately no one was hurt in the collision .
to commute	op en neer reizen voor	He works from home so he doesn't have to commute .
	je werk	
to detour	een omweg maken	We had to detour around the roadworks.
driving test	rijexamen	She was very nervous before her driving test .
either	een van beide(n)	Can either of you lend me your bike?
ferry terminal	veerboothaven	The ship arrived at the ferry terminal .
to flash	flitsen	Drivers shouldn't flash their lights at oncoming traffic.
gutter	goot; greppel	He picked up a coin that was lying in the gutter .
head-on	frontaal	I saw a head-on collision between a car and a van.
likely	waarschijnlijk	It's likely to rain tomorrow.
mode	wijze; manier	What is your favourite mode of transport?
to pass	slagen voor	I hope I'll pass my driving test.
pedestrian	voetganger	The pedestrian tried to cross the busy road.
petrol	benzine	This is not an electric car; it runs on petrol .
to predict	voorspellen	Nobody can predict the future.
purpose	doel	The purpose of advertising is to sell more products.
reflective	reflecterend	The cyclist wore a reflective jacket.
roadworks	wegwerkzaamheden	She was late for school because of roadworks .
runner-up	nummer twee; tweede	The runner-up gets a silver medal.
service station	tankstation	We stopped at a service station for a sandwich.
similar	vergelijkbaar	This car uses less petrol than other similar cars.
speed limit	maximumsnelheid	Slow down! Don't go over the speed limit .
spoke	spaak	Do you know how to replace a broken bicycle spoke ?
tube	metro (in Londen)	He took the tube to Oxford Circus.
vehicle	voertuig	Do you know the owner of this vehicle ?
Dutch	English	·
achter-	rear	He had forgotten to lock the rear door.
afslag	turn	We took a wrong turn and got lost on the way home.
botsen	to crash	I was afraid the car was going to crash into the bus.
busje	van	He put all the packages into the van and drove away.
extra	additional	Please contact us if you need additional information.
fietsen	to cycle	We always cycle to school.
inhalen	to overtake	She drove faster to overtake the slow car.
motor	motorcycle	I'd like to learn to ride a motorcycle .
parkeren	to park	It is forbidden to park your car here.
passagier	passenger	The passenger paid the taxi driver.
r	1	

Dutch	English	
reserve-	spare	Do you have a spare key to open the front door?
rijbewijs	driving licence (UK); driver's license (US)	The police officer wanted to see my driving licence .
rijden; besturen (auto)	to drive	In the United Kingdom cars drive on the left.
rijden (fiets, of als passagier van auto, bus of trein)	to ride	When did you learn to ride a bike?
rotonde	roundabout	At the roundabout , he took the exit for Bristol.
tegemoetkomend	oncoming	He almost collided into the oncoming bus.
tenzij	unless	I can't go to the party unless you pick me up.
verboden	forbidden	It is forbidden to smoke here.
verkeersbord	traffic sign	This traffic sign tells you what the speed limit is.
vliegtuig	(aero)plane (UK); (air) plane (US)	The aeroplane arrived at 8 o'clock.
vooruit; verderop	ahead	The driver kept his eyes on the road ahead .
vrachtwagen	lorry	What is the maximum load for this lorry ?
wiel	wheel	My bicycle wheel was damaged.
zichtbaar	visible	Make sure your bike is clearly visible in the dark.
(zit)plaats	seat	Can I have a seat near the window, please?

GRAMMAR Tag questions

Practise online

Een *tag question* is een korte vraag aan het eind van een zin die je gebruikt om bevestiging te vragen, dus om te controleren of je het wel goed hebt. In het Nederlands vraag je dan 'nietwaar?', 'toch?' of 'of niet / wel?'.

Regels

Als de hoofdzin bevestigend is (zonder *not*), dan is de *tag question* ontkennend (met *not*).
 Als de hoofdzin ontkennend is (met *not*), dan is de *tag question* bevestigend (zonder *not*).

Hoofdzin	Tag question	Hoofdzin	Bijzin
You are fifteen years old,	are n't you?	Je bent vijftien jaar,	hè?
It is n't raining,	is it?	Het regent niet,	toch?

2 In de *tag question* gebruik je hetzelfde persoonlijk voornaamwoord als in de hoofdzin. Of je gebruikt het persoonlijk voornaamwoord dat bij een naam of woord hoort.

Hoofdzin	Tag question	Hoofdzin	Bijzin
We are late,	aren't we ?	We zijn te laat,	toch?
David was driving too fast,	wasn't he ?	David reed te snel,	nietwaar?
The train does not stop at this	does it ?	De trein stopt niet op dit	of wel?
station,		station,	

3 Als in de zin een hulpwerkwoord staat zoals een vorm van *to be, to do* of *to have*, dan gebruik je dat ook in de *tag question*.

Als in de zin géén hulpwerkwoord staat, dan gebruik je een vorm van *to do*, net als in gewone vragen.

Hoofdzin	Tag question	Hoofdzin	Bijzin
That is a beautiful car,	is n't it?	Dat is een mooie auto,	nietwaar?
Ryan has not got a motorcycle,	has he?	Ryan heeft geen motor,	of wel?
She always <u>walks</u> to school,	doesn't she?	Ze wandelt altijd naar school,	of niet?
They moved to Exeter last year,	didn't they?	Ze zijn vorig jaar naar Exeter verhuisd,	nietwaar?

Let op: er is één uitzondering op deze regel en dat is bij *I am*. Bij een bevestigende zin gebruik je *aren't I* als *tag question*. Bij een ontkennende zin gebruik je wel *I am*. *I am wrong, aren't I*?

3 Speaking

WORDS Work and occupation				
English	Dutch			
agency	bureau	The agency will let you know if they have any vacancies.		
application	sollicitatie	They needed more people, so I handed in my application .		
to fire	ontslaan	I hope they won't fire me because of this mistake.		
hairdresser	kapper	My hairdresser always knows exactly what to do with my hair!		
to rely on	rekenen op	We rely on you to hand in the work in time.		
to resign	ontslag nemen	If my salary doesn't improve, I will resign .		
retired	met pensioen	I've been retired since I was 66 years old.		
sick leave	ziekteverlof	He's never been on sick leave for longer than two days.		
to strike	staken	People will strike if they're upset about how things are.		
trait	eigenschap	Friendliness is not one of his traits unfortunately.		
unemployed	werkloos	When you're unemployed you don't have any work.		
varied	afwisselend	I like varied jobs, with lots of different things to do.		
to work overtime	overwerken	You will have to work overtime if you don't finish soon.		
Dutch	English			
betrouwbaar	dependable	Companies want their employees to be very dependable .		
brandweerman/-vrouw	firefighter	When you're a firefighter you shouldn't be afraid of fire.		
dienst	shift	If I finish my shift in time, we could go to the cinema.		
flexibel	flexible	My working hours at the hospital are very flexible .		
ijverig	hardworking	He's extremely hardworking and always does his work right.		
kok	chef	The food was so good that I gave my compliments to the chef .		
loodgieter	plumber	When you're a plumber people call you to fix their bathrooms.		
moeilijk	difficult	For me, geography is the most difficult subject.		
praktisch	practical	I see myself doing a more practical job, like being a hairdresser.		
precies	accurate	In some professions it's important to be very accurate .		
punctueel	punctual	I'm very punctual and I hate it when other people are late.		

Dutch	English			
secretaresse	secretary	The secretary was taking notes while she was on the phone.		
slager	butcher	For holidays, we always get our meat from the butcher .		
stagiaire	intern	For m	For most jobs you need to have some experience as an intern .	
verdienen	to earn	You s	hould tell your boss if you think you don't earn enough.	
verzorger	carer	A car	er is someone who takes care of other people.	
winkelbediende	shop assistant	The s	hop assistant asked if they could help me.	
EXPRESSIONS		1	🗈 Practise online	
Dutch			English	
A Introducing your pres	entation			
	ag iets vertellen over mijn		I'm Lisa and I'm going to talk about my job today.	
baan.				
	orte presentatie vertellen h 	noe	I'd like to give you a short presentation about what it is	
het is om timmerman te z	-		like to be a carpenter.	
Het doel van deze presen over mijn beroep.	tatie is om jullie te informe	eren	The goal of this presentation is to inform you about my profession.	
	esentatie van vandaag is m	iin	The subject of today's presentation is my internship.	
stage.		.,	······································	
B Giving a structured pr	resentation			
Ik zal beginnen met wat il	k leuk vind aan mijn werk.		I'll begin with what I like about my work.	
Mijn eerste onderwerp za	l zijn welke eigenschapper	n je	My first topic will be traits you need to be a vet's	
nodig hebt om een dierer			assistant.	
Ik begin met wat algemen	e informatie.		Let me start with some general information.	
Laten we doorgaan naar h	net volgende deel over mijr	า	Let's move on to the next part about my daily tasks.	
dagelijkse taken.				
Nu wil ik jullie graag een f	foto laten zien van een hon	ıd die	Now I'd like to show you a picture of a dog we rescued	
we vorige week hebben g	ered.		last week.	
Daarnaast moet je een pa	ssie voor dieren hebben.		Also , you need to have a passion for animals.	
C Concluding your prese				
Ik hoop dat je nu iets mee RSPCA.	er weet over werken bij de		I hope you know a bit more about working at the RSPCA now.	
lk eindig mijn presentatie	met een anekdote		I'm ending my presentation with an anecdote.	
Bedankt voor jullie tijd en			Thank you for your time and attention.	
	ren als je graag meer wilt w	leten	You can send me an email if you'd like to know more.	
D Asking for a reaction	ien als je graag meer will w		Tou can bend me an eman in you a like to know more.	
			Are there any questions?	
Kun je uitleggen wat je zei over je werktijden?		Can you explain what you said about your working		
Kun je uneggen war je zer over je werklijuen:		hours?		
Ik begreep het stuk over mensen die hun huisdieren		I didn't understand the part about people bringing in		
binnenbrengen niet.			their pets.	
Ik zou graag willen weten wat je van mijn presentatie		I would like to know what you thought of my		
vond.			presentation.	
Kun je me vertellen waarom je voor dit beroep hebt gekozen?			Can you tell me why you chose this profession?	

WORDS History



workby mistory			
English	Dutch		
archaeologist	archeoloog	As an archaeologist you need to be interested in the past.	
architecture	architectuur	I love learning about the architecture of old buildings.	
to bury	begraven	I hope the dog doesn't bury that bone in our garden.	
celebration	viering	My birthday celebration last year was very festive.	
cemetery	begraafplaats	The cemetery in our town has some extremely old graves.	
civilisation	beschaving	The Aztec people were an ancient civilisation.	
construction	bouwwerk	Have you seen the construction they are building over there?	
courtyard	binnenplaats	The courtyard is surrounded by the castle.	
credible	geloofwaardig	Do you think the story she is telling is credible ?	
to date from	dateren uit	These objects date from 800 AD.	
empire	rijk	The British Empire once was the largest empire in the world.	
excavate	opgraven	To excavate ancient objects, you need a lot of patience.	
fort; fortress	fort	A fort was built and used to protect a town.	
fortified	versterkte	These fortified walls kept lots of enemies outside.	
fragment	stuk	Tim has found a fragment of an ancient vase in his garden.	
grounds	terrein	The castle grounds are enormous and have lots of buildings.	
to immerse	onderdompelen	You should try to immerse yourself in the story.	
passage	doorgang	Some old buildings have a secret passage .	
perhaps	wellicht	Perhaps the solution isn't as easy as we thought.	
prehistoric	prehistorisch	Dinosaurs are the most well-known prehistoric creatures.	
to preserve	bewaren	It's very important to preserve historic objects.	
reign	regeringsperiode	Queen Elizabeth II's reign started in 1952.	
remains	overblijfselen	You can still see the remains of this medieval village.	
Roman	Romeins(e)	Julius Caesar was the most famous and powerful Roman emperor.	
royal	koninklijk	When you are part of the queen's family you're royal .	
Dutch	English		
afzonderlijk	separate	She has separate birthday parties for family and friends.	
bereikbaar	accessible	Are all the buildings accessible to people in wheelchairs?	
bevestigen	to confirm	Could you please confirm that you've received the product?	
eeuw	century	A century is a time period of a hundred years.	
feit	fact	Something can only be called a fact when it's certain.	
invasie	invasion	WWII started after the German invasion of Poland.	
kasteel	castle	They say Dracula's castle can be found in Transylvania.	
middeleeuws	medieval	The time from the 5 th until the 15 th century is called the medieval period.	
millennium	millennium	A millennium is a time period of a thousand years.	
mysterieus	mysterious	Nobody knew what the mysterious package contained.	
onbekend	unknown	The artist who painted this is unknown .	
ondergronds	underground	Under most castles you can find underground tunnels.	
_			

You can be a **researcher** in lots of different fields.

onderzoeker

researcher

Dutch	English	
ontdekken	to discover	I wonder if they'll ever discover new dinosaur species.
onthullen	to reveal	Hopefully, she won't ever reveal our secrets.
oorspronkelijk	originally	Pizza originally comes from Italy, but is now eaten everywhere.
opmerkelijk	remarkable	Leonardo da Vinci invented some remarkable things.
paleis	palace	This palace has the most beautifully decorated ballroom.
plaats	site	At this site a great battle took place in 1066 AD.
ruïne	ruin	We visited an old ruin during our holiday in France.
soortgelijk	similar	These birds look similar , but they are not the same species.
tijdperk	era	The fall of the Berlin Wall marked the end of an era .
tot vandaag; tot op	up until today	Up until today, no one has found out the true story.
heden		
verlaten	abandoned	I believe that the abandoned house has been empty for five
		years.

GRAMMAR Adverbs and adjectives

Practise online

Om meer informatie te geven over hoe iets precies is of wordt gedaan, kun je in het Engels bijvoeglijke naamwoorden (*adjectives*) of bijwoorden (*adverbs*) gebruiken.

Bijvoeglijke naamwoorden hebben een eigen vorm en zeggen iets over mensen, dieren of dingen. Je kunt vragen: 'Wat voor iets / iemand is het?'.

That's a beautiful <u>song</u> .	Dat is een mooi <u>lied</u> .	
This <u>apple pie</u> is perfect .	Deze <u>appeltaart</u> is perfect .	
She has a very clear <u>opinion</u> .	Zij heeft een heel duidelijke <u>mening</u> .	
The quick <u>cat</u> catches the mouse.	De snelle <u>kat</u> vangt de muis.	

Bijwoorden maak je door -*ly* achter een bijvoeglijk naamwoord te zetten. Ze zeggen iets over een werkwoord of een bijvoeglijk naamwoord. Je kunt vragen: 'Hoe doet iemand iets?' of bijvoorbeeld 'Hoe sterk / mooi, enz., is iets / iemand?'.

My sister can <u>sing</u> beautifully .	Mijn zus kan mooi <u>zingen</u> .	
This apple pie was <u>baked</u> perfectly .	Deze appeltaart is perfect gebakken.	
He <u>talks</u> very clearly .	Hij <u>praat</u> erg duidelijk .	
The cat quickly <u>catches</u> the mouse.	De kat <u>vangt</u> de muis snel .	

Woorden die eindigen op -y, -le en -ic krijgen een andere spelling.

Woorden die eindigen op:	Bijvoeglijk naamwoord	Bijwoord
- <i>y</i>	happy	happily
	easy	easily
-le	incredible	incredibly
	simple	simply
-ic	realistic	realistically
	fantastic	fantastically

Er zijn ook bijwoorden die een eigen vorm hebben.

Bijvoeglijk naamwoord	Bijwoord	
That's a good <u>question</u> .	You're <u>doing</u> very well on your test.	
That Porsche a very fast <u>car</u> .	He's <u>driving</u> through town very fast .	
This old house has high <u>ceilings</u> .	The plane is <u>flying</u> so high .	



WORDS Personality		🖾 Practise online
English	Dutch	
buzz	gezellige drukte	I like the buzz in big cities; there are lots of people around!
confident	zelfverzekerd	He's confident about his skills as an archer.
courage	moed	They have the courage to climb that mountain.
to encourage	aanmoedigen	I want to encourage you to try new things.
energetic	vol energie; energiek	I feel so energetic , I could run for miles!
to express	uitdrukken	She wanted to express her happiness by doing a funny little dance.
pleasant	plezierig	You get a pleasant feeling after a good night's sleep.
plenty of	voldoende; genoeg	There are plenty of things to do in Plymouth!
proposal	voorstel	The council accepted their proposal .
scaredy-cat	angsthaas	He ran away from the spider; he's such a scaredy-cat !
sensitive	gevoelig	She was really sensitive about the scar on her nose.
suitable	geschikt	This car is perfectly suitable for our family!
the more, the merrier	hoe meer zielen, hoe meer vreugd	Let's invite the entire family. The more, the merrier .
what's on?	wat is er te doen / zien?	Do you know what's on tomorrow evening?
Dutch	English	
aanbevelen	to recommend	I would like to recommend this restaurant to you.
avontuurlijk	adventurous	She's an adventurous person and likes to discover new things.
bang zijn (voor)	to be afraid (of)	Do you think she'll be afraid of that enormous spider?
doen aan; beoefenen	to practise	They are going to practise judo next month.
duur	expensive	I'm sorry, I think visiting a concert is too expensive .
eruitzien	to look	I'm sure your painting is going to look great!
geduldig	patient	I don't mind waiting for a few minutes, I'm really patient .
gek	silly	She made a weird face that looked silly .
maar; echter	however,	I studied well. However, I didn't score well
moedig(e)	brave	The brave firefighter saved a dog from the burning building.
nieuwsgierig	curious	People have a natural curiosity to discover new things.
ouderwetse	old-fashioned	She uses an old-fashioned to-do list on paper.
prachtig	stunning	The tower offers a stunning view of the town square.
sportief	sporty	He's not a sporty type, but he picked up running anyway.
vergelijken	to compare	You should compare prices before buying a new console.
vooral; in het bijzonder	especially	I'm especially focused on finding a new hobby for the summer.
voorstellen	to propose	Let's propose going to the cinema tonight.

EXPRESSIONS	🗈 Practise online
Dutch	English
E Describing whether or not something suits you	
Hij houdt van gamen.	He is into playing video games.
Ze vindt zeilen erg leuk.	She really fancies sailing.
Ik zou het niet erg vinden om bungeejumpen (uit) te proberen.	I wouldn't mind trying out bungee-jumping.
Hockey of voetbal. Het is allemaal hetzelfde.	Hockey or football. It's all the same to me.
Ik geef niet zoveel om veel tv-kijken.	I don't care much for watching a lot of television.
Mijn vader is gefascineerd door boten.	My father is fascinated by boats.
Ik hoop dat je het niet erg vindt om naar de dierentuin te gaan.	I hope you won't mind going to the zoo!
Hoewel ik hardlopen haat, hou ik wel van sprinten.	While I hate running, I'm really into sprinting.
Het spijt me, maar ik denk dat dat een verschrikkelijk idee is.	I'm sorry, but I think that's a terrible idea.
Naar oude muziek luisteren is iets waar ik stiekem van geniet.	Listening to old songs is my guilty pleasure .

GRAMMAR Easily confused words

De dikgedrukte woorden in de zinnen klinken hetzelfde of zien er hetzelfde uit, maar ze worden verschillend gespeld. De betekenis is ook verschillend.

they're	korte vorm van they are	They're home.	Zij zijn thuis.
their	hun	This is their home.	Het is hun huis.
there	daar	Look over there !	Kijk daar!
it's	korte vorm van <i>it is</i>	It's hot.	Het is heet.
its	van 'het' (dieren en dingen)	The dog plays with its ball.	De hond speelt met zijn bal.
you're	korte vorm van <i>you are</i>	You're the best!	Je bent de beste!
your	van jou; van jullie	Is this your shoe?	Is dit jouw schoen?
than	dan; in vergelijkingen	l am stronger than you.	Ik ben sterker dan jij.
then	toen; op dat moment	Then, it's time for tea.	Dan is het tijd voor thee.
where	waar	Where are you?	Waar ben je?
were	was; waren	We were away.	We waren weg.
we're	korte vorm van <i>we are</i>	We're at home.	We zijn thuis.
two	twee	Two people walked by.	Er liepen twee mensen langs.
too	ook te	We're going there too . That's just too much.	We gaan daar ook heen. Dat is gewoon te veel.
to	naar	We're going to Cornwall.	We gaan naar Cornwall.
quite	redelijk; tamelijk	He's quite angry !	Hij is behoorlijk boos!
quiet	stil	Please be quiet here.	Wees hier alsjeblieft stil.
to quit	stoppen	She's trying to quit smoking.	Ze probeert te stoppen met roke

Practise online

Overhoor jezelf

LESSON

Listening

I can:

- understand simple conversations without much effort.
- understand detailed directions.
- use tag questions.

LESSON

3 Speaking

I can:

- □ introduce my presentation.
- give a short, rehearsed presentation.
- explain my opinion.
- form a conclusion.
- □ ask for a response.
- answer some questions regarding my presentation.

LESSON

Reading

I can:

- understand factual information in short articles.
- □ find and understand relevant information in brochures.
- use adverbs and adjectives.

LESSON



I can:

- participate in online discussions.
- write short, personal messages.
- use easily confused words correctly.

🕥 🛛 Ben je klaar voor de toets? Test je kennis met *Test jezelf* en de woordtrainer in het online lesmateriaal.

Speaking cards A en C



- You work as a waiter / waitress in a restaurant but you're a bit clumsy. Serve the guest that sits at the table.
- \triangleright Make sure you take the order at the start of the conversation.
- \triangleright While serving the guest you make three mistakes that you have written down at exercise **10a**.
- \triangleright If the guest complains, respond to the complaint and suggest a solution.

Switch roles when you've finished the conversation. Use speaking card 4.1B



Look at the images.

Give your classmate the necessary instruction to carry out these yoga positions.

Speaking cards B en D



You're going to have dinner at a restaurant. Take a look at the menu.

▷ a drink;

Order:

- two dishes for a main course, and explain how you would like the dishes to be cooked or served (e.g. think about the sauces, with or without cheese, how you would like it cooked);
- \triangleright a dessert.

Answer the waiter's questions and respond to the mistakes he or she makes. After your dessert, you ask for the bill

Switch roles when you've finished the conversation. Use speaking card 4.1A.





Look at the images. Give your classmate the necessary instruction to carry out these yoga positions.



Onregelmatige werkwoorden

hele werkwoord	past simple	voltooid deelwoord	vertaling
to be	was / were	been	zijn
to bear	bore	borne / born	verdragen
to become	became	become	worden
to begin	began	begun	beginnen
to bet	bet	bet	wedden
to bite	bit	bitten	bijten
to break	broke	broken	breken
to bring	brought	brought	brengen
to build	built	built	bouwen
to burn	burnt / burned	burnt / burned	branden
to buy	bought	bought	kopen
to catch	caught	caught	vangen
to choose	chose	chosen	kiezen
to come	came	come	komen
to cost	cost	cost	kosten
to cut	cut	cut	knippen; snijden
to dig	dug	dug	graven
to do	did	done	doen
to draw	drew	drawn	tekenen
to drink	drank	drunk	drinken
to drive	drove	driven	rijden
to eat	ate	eaten	eten
to fall	fell	fallen	vallen
to feed	fed	fed	eten geven
to feel	felt	felt	voelen
to fight	fought	fought	vechten
to find	found	found	vinden
to flee	fled	fled	vluchten
to fly	flew	flown	vliegen
to forget	forgot	forgotten	vergeten
to forgive	forgave	forgiven	vergeven
to freeze	froze	frozen	(be)vriezen
to get	got	got / gotten (AmE)	krijgen
to give	gave	given	geven
to go	went	gone	gaan
to grow	grew	grown	groeien
to have	had	had	hebben
to hang	hung	hung	hangen
to hear	heard	heard	horen
to hide	hid	hidden	verstoppen
to hit	hit	hit	slaan; raken

hele werkwoord	past simple	voltooid deelwoord	vertaling
to hold	held	held	(vast)houden
to hurt	hurt	hurt	pijn doen
to keep	kept	kept	houden
to know	knew	known	weten; kennen
to learn	learnt / learned	learnt / learned	leren
to leave	left	left	achterlaten
to lend	lent	lent	(uit)lenen
to let	let	let	laten; verhuren
to lie	lay	lain	liggen
to lose	lost	lost	verliezen
to make	made	made	maken
to meet	met	met	ontmoeten
to pay	paid	paid	betalen
to put	put	put	plaatsen; zetten
to read	read	read	lezen
to ring	rang	rung	bellen
to ride	rode	ridden	rijden
to rise	rose	risen	(op)stijgen
to run	ran	run	rennen
to say	said	said	zeggen
to see	saw	seen	zien
to sell	sold	sold	verkopen
to send	sent	sent	(ver)sturen
to set	set	set	instellen
to shake	shook	shaken	schudden
to show	showed	shown	laten zien
to sing	sang	sung	zingen
to sleep	slept	slept	slapen
to speak	spoke	spoken	spreken
to spend	spent	spent	uitgeven
to stand	stood	stood	staan
to swim	swam	swum	zwemmen
to take	took	taken	nemen
to teach	taught	taught	iemand iets leren
to tell	told	told	vertellen
to think	thought	thought	denken
to wake	waked / woke	waked / woken	ontwaken, wekken
to throw	threw	thrown	gooien
to wear	wore	worn	dragen
to win	won	won	winnen
to write	wrote	written	schrijven

Colofon

Bureauredactie:

LT Services Van Diepen

Native speaker check and scripts:

Saul Gallagher

Ontwerp binnenwerk:

Kimmic

Ontwerp omslag:

Studio Struis

Uitvoering binnenwerk:

Crius Group

Bronvermelding foto's en illustraties:

Alamy, Corbis Historical/Getty Images, Shutterstock, Surf Snowdonia, www.jjevensenart.com

Foto omslag:

Shutterstock

Foto's:

ANP, Adrian DENNIS / AFP: blz. 124; Gettylmages, Piriya Wongkongkathep / Contributor: blz. 68; Gettylmages, Wolfgang Kaehler / Contributor: blz. 8; Marcus Vega doesn>t speak Spanish, Pablo Cartaya (2019), Penguin Random House: blz. 54 boven; Not if I save you first, Ally Carter (2018) Scholastic Inc.: blz. 111 boven; Shutterstock, 1000 Words: blz. 126 boven; Shutterstock, 2xSamara.com: blz. 84; Shutterstock, Africa Studio: blz. /pag. 14 b, 27 (2), 76 (4a); Shutterstock, Alexandre Patchine: blz. 40; Shutterstock, Alexey Suloev: blz. 96; Shutterstock, Alona S: blz. 93 onder; Shutterstock, Andrea Izzotti: blz. 17 f; Shutterstock, Andrew Atkinson: blz. 80; Shutterstock, Andrew Roland: blz. 163; Shutterstock, Andrey_Popov: blz. 17 d; Shutterstock, Anna Diederich: blz. 38 a; Shutterstock, ArtofPhotos: blz. 76 (1a); Shutterstock, Astrid Gast: blz. 95 a; Shutterstock, Ben Gingell: blz. 100; Shutterstock, Benoit Daoust: blz. 14 a; Shutterstock, Billion Photos: blz. 27 (4); Shutterstock, Caleb Foster: blz. 111 linksonder; Shutterstock, Christelle S: blz. 95 f; Shutterstock, Christian Hinkle: blz. 54 rechtsonder; Shutterstock, CKP1001: blz. 76 (3a); Shutterstock, Damix: blz. 159 linksonder; Shutterstock, Daniel Gale: blz. 168; Shutterstock, David Herraez Calzada: blz. 151; Shutterstock, David Jeffrey

ISBN 978 94 020 6618 0

Editie 2020, eerste oplage

MALMBERG

Alle rechten voorbehouden. Niets uit deze uitgave mag worden verveelvoudigd, opgeslagen in een geautomatiseerd gegevensbestand, of openbaar gemaakt, in enige vorm of op enige wijze, hetzij elektronisch, mechanisch, door fotokopieën, opnamen, of enige andere manier, zonder voorafgaande schriftelijke toestemming van de uitgever. Voor zover het maken van kopieën uit deze uitgave is toegestaan op grond van artikel 16b Auteurswet 1912 j° het Besluit van 20 juni 1974, St.b. 351, zoals gewijzigd bij het Besluit van 23 augustus 1985, St.b. 471, en artikel 17 Auteurswet 1912, dient men de daarvoor wettelijk verschuldigde vergoedingen te voldoen aan de Stichting Reprorecht (Postbus 3051, 2130 KB Hoofddorp). Morgan: blz. 164; Shutterstock, Dean Drobot: blz. /pag. 15 e; Shutterstock, Delpixel: blz. 148; Shutterstock, DFP Photographic: blz. 35; Shutterstock, DR MANAGER: blz. 108 a; Shutterstock, DUO Studio: blz. 15 h; Shutterstock, ESB Professional: blz. 111 rechtsonder; Shutterstock, Everett Historical: blz. 70 boven; Shutterstock, fizkes: blz. 17 c; Shutterstock, Florida Stock: blz. 106; Shutterstock, Foto-Migawki MD: blz. 155 boven; Shutterstock, Galyna Andrushko: blz. 90; Shutterstock, GaudiLab: blz, 88; Shutterstock, goodluz; blz, 93 boven; Shutterstock, Gorodenkoff; blz, 159 rechtsonder; Shutterstock, gpointstudio: blz. 86 (1); Shutterstock, Helen Hotson: blz. 153 boven; Shutterstock, Inked Pixels: blz. 76 (1b); Shutterstock, iodrakon: blz. 136 links; Shutterstock, Jacob Lund: blz. 38 b; Shutterstock, Jeremy Reddington: blz. 126 onder; Shutterstock, Joe Gough: blz. 27 (5); Shutterstock, Josep Curto: blz. 97: Shutterstock, IP Wallet: blz. 136 linksmidden: Shutterstock, istudio: blz. 86 (2); Shutterstock, KerrysWorld: blz. 131 a; Shutterstock, kintomo: blz. /pag. 130 a tm d; Shutterstock, Klimamarina: blz. 95 c; Shutterstock, Kriangx1234: blz. 131 g, 131 d; Shutterstock, Kristopher Kettner: blz. 15 f; Shutterstock, kurhan: blz. 136 rechtsmidden; Shutterstock, lax: blz. 133 c; Shutterstock, Likoper: blz. 15 g; Shutterstock, Lisa F. Young: blz. 76 (2b); Shutterstock, Ljupco Smokovski: blz. 144; Shutterstock, Luca Pape: blz. 52 a; Shutterstock, Lucky Business: blz. 108 c; Shutterstock, luis Molinero: blz. 26; Shutterstock, majivecka: blz. 131 h; Shutterstock, Majmunche2011: blz. 12; Shutterstock, Martin Novak: blz. 79; Shutterstock, Maxger: blz. 10; Shutterstock, Monkey Business Images: blz. 76 (3b), 143; Shutterstock, mos_rittiron: blz. 108 b; Shutterstock, Murat An: blz. 54 linksonder; Shutterstock, Natalia Ruedisueli: blz. 158 boven; Shutterstock, Nattika: blz. 27 (1); Shutterstock, Nejron Photo: blz. 38 c; Shutterstock, Nicholas Grey: blz. 147; Shutterstock, nodff: blz. 34; Shutterstock, Olena Raks: blz. 91; Shutterstock, Ollyy: blz. /pag. 52 c; Shutterstock, Ondrej Prosicky: blz. 47; Shutterstock, Paolo Trovo: blz. 153 onder; Shutterstock, Paul Maguire: blz. 141; Shutterstock, PhaiApirom: blz. 87; Shutterstock, Philip Bird LRPS CPAGB: blz. 154; Shutterstock, Photo Sky: blz. 159 linksboven; Shutterstock, Photoroyalty: blz. 17 a; Shutterstock, pinunpa: blz. 27 (6); Shutterstock, Ralf Liebhold: blz. 95 b; Shutterstock, Rawpixel.com: blz. 17 e, 38 d; Shutterstock, Rob Fuller: blz. 133 b; Shutterstock, robert cicchetti: blz. 95 e; Shutterstock, Roman Samborskyi: blz. 136 rechts ; Shutterstock, Ryzhkov Photography: blz. 27 (3); Shutterstock, Sailor Johnny: blz. 18; Shutterstock, sansak: blz. 131b; Shutterstock, Sasa Kandrijevic: blz. 44; Shutterstock, sawaddeebenz: blz. 52 b; Shutterstock, Sean Thomforde: blz. 108 d; Shutterstock, sebra: blz. 53 d; Shutterstock, Sharif Pavlov: blz. 11; Shutterstock, ShutterStockStudio: blz. 155 onder; Shutterstock, SJ Travel Photo and Video: blz. 14 c; Shutterstock, Solarisys: blz. 17 b; Shutterstock, SpeedKingz: blz. 142; Shutterstock, sportpoint: b lz. 86 (4); Shutterstock, Syda Productions: blz. 159 rechtsboven; Shutterstock, Taya Ovod: blz. 42; Shutterstock, theshots.co: blz. 86 (3); Shutterstock, vectorchef: blz. 22; Shutterstock, V-Sot Visual Content: blz. 14 d; Shutterstock, Woodys Photos: blz. 76 (2a); Shutterstock, yalicinadali: blz. 133 a; Shutterstock, Yatra: blz. 95 d; Shutterstock, Yoki5270: blz. 76 (4b)

Illustraties:

Malmberg , Sittrop Grafisch Realisatie Bureau, Rotterdam: blz. 70 onder; Shutterstock, Babkina Svetlana: blz. /pag. 182 onder, 183 onder; Shutterstock, Keith Ryall: blz. /pag. 131 c; Shutterstock, Lena Pan: blz. /pag. 183 boven; Shutterstock, Lester Balajadia: blz. 131 e; Shutterstock, Rainer Lesniewski: blz. p. ; Shutterstock, Stephen Finn: blz. 131 f; Shutterstock/Malmberg, Rainer Lesniewski + Sittrop Grafisch Realisatie Bureau, Rotterdam: blz.129; Sittrop, Grafisch Realisatie Bureau, Rotterdam: blz. 16 (3x), 37; Shutterstock, Jovan Milosavljevic: blz. 158 onder;

Voor het overnemen van gedeelte(n) uit deze uitgave in bloemlezingen, readers en andere compilatiewerken (artikel 16 Auteurswet 1912) dient men zich tot de uitgever te wenden.

© Malmberg, 's-Hertogenbosch

Ondanks vele inspanningen is het de uitgever misschien niet gelukt alle rechthebbenden te achterhalen. Wie denkt rechthebbende te zijn, kan zich wenden tot de uitgever.